National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior

William Floyd Estate Historic Furnishings Report Volume 1: Historical Data

Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, NY



NORTHEAST MUSEUM SERVICES CENTER

WILLIAM FLOYD ESTATE
HISTORIC FURNISHINGS REPORT
VOLUME 1: HISTORICAL DATA

FIRE ISLAND NATIONAL SEASHORE

Janice Hodson
Historic Furnishings Researcher/
Museum Consultant

Northeast Museum Services Center
National Park Service
December 2011

Cover photo: William Floyd (1871-1943), right, and an unknown man cleaning guns in the Old Dining Room (M1-1). FIIS 1596. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Acknowledgments iv

List of Illustrations v

Management Summary 1

NPS Administrative Background 3

Site Significance 4

Significance and Evaluation of Historic Furnishings . . . 5

Historical Data 8

Overview of Construction 8

Analysis of Historical Occupancy 13

Nicoll Floyd Occupancy, 1724?-1755 . . . 14

William Floyd Occupancy, 1755-1803 . . . 16

Nicoll Floyd II Occupancy, 1803-1843 . . . 25

John G. Floyd Sr. Occupancy, 1843-1881 . . . 29

John G. Floyd Jr. Occupancy, 1881-1903 . . . 39

Cornelia Floyd Nichols Occupancy, 1903-1975 . . 47

History of Furnishings and Evidence of Room Use . . . 60

First Floor

Front Porch, East Wing Porch . . . 71

Room M1-1 73

Room M1-2 80

Room M1-3 81

Room M1-4 84

Room M1-5 90

Room M1-6 96

Room E1-1 101

Room E1-2 103

Room E1-3 112
Room E1-4 115
Room E1-5 118
Room E1-6 119
Room NE1-1 120
Room NE1-2 124
Room NE1-3 125
Room NE1-4 125
Room NE1-5 126
Room NE1-6 126
Room NW1-1 126
Room NW1-2 129
Room NW1-3 130
Room NW1-4 132
Room NW1-5 133
Second Floor
Room M2-1 135
Room M2-2 139
Room M2-3 142
Room M2-4 144
Room M2-5 144
Room M2-6 145
Room M2-7 146
Room M2-8 147
Room M2-9 148
Room M2-10 150
Room M2-11 151

Room E2-1 151
Room E2-2 153
Room E2-3 156
Room E2-4 158
Room E2-5 159
Room NE2-1 161
Room NE2-2 162
Room NE2-3 163
Room NW2-1 164
Room NW2-2 164
Room NW2-3 165
Room NW2-4 166
Room NW2-5 167
Attic (A1-1, A1-2, A1-3) 167
Cellar 169

Illustrations 170

Appendices 456

A: Floor Plans 456

B: Recommended Treatment Options 458

C: Inventory of the Estate of William Floyd, 1821 . . . 464

D: Inventory of the Estate of Nicoll Floyd II, 1852 . . . 474

E: Schedule B, Description of Furniture and Other Articles Leased by the Department of the Interior to Cornelia Floyd Nichols, 1965 476

F: William Floyd Estate Wallpapers, 1982 480

G: Correspondence, 1986, from Steinway and Sons; and purchase ledger, 1865, from Steinway and Sons Archives, New York . 482

H: Floyd Family Genealogy 484

Bibliography 486

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

A number of people assisted in the preparation of this report. First and foremost I wish to thank Steven Czarniecki, curator of Fire Island National Seashore for over two decades. Steve‟s help in guiding me through the William Floyd Estate‟s vast collections was essential to the completion of this document. His depth of knowledge and sense of humor made working with him a pleasure, and I came away from the site not only with an understanding of the Floyd home and occupants, but also with a greater appreciation of the cultural importance of the Grateful Dead. Others on staff who deserve thanks are Interpretive Ranger Mary Laura Lamont for helping to gather information, retrieve materials and answer my numerous questions; and Interpretive Ranger Denise Steinmacher for helping fill in the gaps on all things related to the Floyd genealogy. Both Mary Laura and Denise were also gracious in cheerfully providing me with access to the Floyd house during off-seasons in spite of their heavy workloads. Their vast knowledge and love of the estate and the stories of its occupants make the interpretive experience at the William Floyd Estate a particularly rewarding one.

The site‟s first curator/historian, Dr. Steven Kesselman, generously gave of his time to speak with me at length about the early years of National Park Service management of the site. Dr. Kesselman was among the first to recognize the significance of the continuum of family history represented by the estate. His formative work in collecting references to house furnishings from the then-unprocessed Floyd family archives was indispensible to this report.

At the Northeast Museum Services Center, Cultural Resources Bibliography Librarian Victoria Andrelinas, as always, cheerfully provided me access to reports and documents related to the site. Archivist Liz Banks made me aware of copies of Floyd family materials in the files of the Northeast Region‟s Cultural Resources Management Division, some of which were unavailable elsewhere. Lastly, I am grateful to Senior Curator Laurel Racine for her oversight of the project and support.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FIG. 1. Exterior view of the William Floyd Estate, 28 October 2009.

FIG. 2: Detail from portrait of William Floyd after the Ralph Earl original of 1792, showing exterior of the William Floyd Estate. Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 3: Exterior of William Floyd estate, ambrotype, ca. 1857. FIIS 289.[1]

FIG. 4. Front porch, showing bench FIIS 6206, 1963. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 5. Front porch, 1915; pictured is John Slocum Nichols. FIIS 18412 in album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 6. Front porch, May 1908. Among those in the photograph are Sarah Hill at far right, the Floyds‟ cook. FIIS 1599. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 7. Front porch with furnishings in background, wicker table with David Gelston Floyd‟s felt hat; propped inside the hat is his namesake David Gelston Nichols, 1916. FIIS 18367 in album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 8. Front porch showing wicker chair and table; seated at the table is one of Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ dogs, ca. 1915. FIIS 18695 in album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 9. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1900. Southwest corner showing built-in tall case clock. FIIS 17879. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 10. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1900. Showing fireplace on east wall. FIIS 17876. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 11. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1900, hand colored photograph. FIIS 17869. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 12. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1907. Cleaning the guns are William Floyd (1871-1943) at right and an unknown man on the left. FIIS 1596. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 13. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1912. Shown at the late Victorian period dining table at center and right are Floyd Nichols and Cornelia Floyd Nichols; the woman at left may be Margaret Walsh. FIIS 1599. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

[1] Numbers prefixed FIIS are the object catalog numbers.

FIG. 14. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1915. At the child‟s table are Mary Blake Nichols and Floyd Nichols. In front of the table on the floor is Chum. From album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 15. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1920. View of northwest corner; note Charles Wilson Peale portrait of David Gelston hanging on north wall. From National Visual Inventory Card, neg. no. 801. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 16. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1920. FIIS 3497. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 17. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1940. Shown are Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her sons William (center) and either John or David at right. FIIS 19879. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 18. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1941. Dover in the dining room with the east wall behind him. FIIS 10364. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 19. M1-1 Old Dining Room, 1958. *Portrait of a Scrabble Game* by David Nichols Jr. FIIS 14425. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 20. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1963. Note portrait of David Gelston now on east wall above sideboard. FIIS 3345. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 21. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1963. Framed hand colored lithograph from John James Audubon‟s *Viviparous Quadrupeds of North America* (1845-48) on north wall. FIIS 3349. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 22. M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1960s. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 23. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1960s. FIIS 3329. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 24. M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1960s. FIIS 3334. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 25. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1963. Writing desk and chair in northeast corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 26. M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1964. Note view into M1-2. On the dining table is William Floyd‟s tankard, which was sold in the 1970s. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 27. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1964. Note William Floyd‟s tankard on the table, lower left corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 28. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1965. Cornelia Floyd Nichols seated at the writing desk in William Floyd the Signer"s chair. From National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 29. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1972. From National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 402. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 30. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. South wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 31. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. North wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 32. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. Southeast corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 33. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. West wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 34. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. East side of north wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 35. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. South end of west wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 36. Room M1-2, Old Pantry, northeast corner, 1972. From National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 440, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 37. Room M1-2, Old Pantry, northeast corner, 1978. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 38. Room M1-3, Gun Room, ca. 1890-95. FIIS 19322. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 39. Room M1-3, Gun Room, ca. 1890-95. FIIS 19321. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 40. Room M1-3, Gun Room, ca. 1890-95. FIIS 19320. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 41. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1960s. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 42. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1970. Northwest corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 43. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1972. West wall. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 398. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 44. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1972. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 416. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 45. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1972. Cabinet installed on south wall by Cornelia Floyd Nichols with family memorabilia. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 432. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 46. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1977. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 47. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1978. East wall during early years of NPS management. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 48. Room M1-1, Gun Room, 1978. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. N-9, frame 14A, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 49. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1978. Arrangement of artifacts in cabinet during early NPS management. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 50. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1889. View from the front door of the house. Note the many Victorian elements in the room; William Floyd‟s sword is propped against the wall to the left of the window. FIIS 1596. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 51. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1900. Northeast view of room. FIIS 17878. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 52. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1890-1900. Northwest view of room, with dog on sofa. FIIS 17877. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 53. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1911. On the west wall sofa are infant Floyd Nichols and Ellen Craven. The framed crewel work under the portrait of David Gelston at right now hangs in the Master Bedroom (M2-1). FIIS 3498. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 54. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1910-1920. View facing north. FIIS 6207. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 55. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1920s. Photo showing the case holding the sword, hilt and cane of William Floyd the Signer that the family had built under the 1792 portrait on the north wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 56. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1960s. Northwest corner. FIIS 19403. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 57. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1960s. View facing south wall. FIIS 18237. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 58. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1963. Northwest view of room; Helen Bullwinkel in rocking chair. John Gelston Floyd Jr.‟s Civil war sword is propped against wall, to left of window. FIIS 10379. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 59. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1963. FIIS 3333. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 60. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. Southwest corner, showing two paintings of Hannah Ben‟s cabin. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 408. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 61. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. East wall. The small picture of a ship is still in the collection, in storage. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 425. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 62. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. North wall. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 426. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 63. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. West wall. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 400. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 64. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. East wall. National Visual Catalog Record, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 65. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. East wall. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 427. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 66. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1974-1975. Looking northwest. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 67. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1977. South view after NPS took over management of the site. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 68. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1978. Northwest view after NPS took over management of the site. William Floyd‟s canes and John Gelston Floyd Jr.‟s sword are just visible to the left of the window. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 69. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 15 July 1898. View of south wall. From Mastic guest book, 1897-1902, FIIS 700.

FIG. 70. Room M1-5, Office/Library, ca. 1900. View of southeast corner showing built-in bookcases. Seated is Cornelia Floyd; a portrait of ther maternal grandfather Cornelius DuBois hangs above. FIIS 17939. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 71. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1960s. Northwest view showing ca. 1700 tavern table that functioned as desk (FIIS 2245) and William Floyd‟s chair, ca. 1775. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 72. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1972. West wall. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 428. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 73. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1972. Rococo Revival upholstered chair by fireplace on south wall. The chair was probably among the furnishings purchased by Sarah B.K. Floyd in 1853. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 433. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 74. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1977. Southeast view showing fireplace after NPS took over management of the site. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 75. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1979. View after the NPS took over management of the site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 76. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1979. Northwest view, after NPS took over management of the site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 77. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1925-1927. North view as used by the Nichols Family after division of the east and west portions of the house. FIIS 6207. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 78. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1925-1927. Northwest view when used as dining room by Nichols family after 1925 division of the house and before the 1927 renovation of NW1-3 as the new dining room; l.-r.: Floyd Nichols, John T. Nichols, Mary Blake Nichols, David Gelston Nichols, John Slocum Nichols, Cornelia Floyd Nichols. FIIS 6371. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 79. Room M1-6, Parlor, July 23, 1964. Looking east with view into M1-4; photo taken by Alvin R.L. Smith. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 80. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1960s. Southwest corner. Portrait and secretary originally from Peirce-Nichols house, Salem, MA; removed from Floyd house by Mrs. David Weld before NPS took over management. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 81. Room M1-6, Parlor, ca. 1970. Northwest view showing Empire period sofa. FIIS 3337. Photograph collection, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 82. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1972. Empire period sofa, ca. 1830-1845. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 83. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1972. Furnishings on east wall, north side. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 84. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1972. West wall, north side showing bookcases and Bien edition of John James Audubon *Birds of America* print (1860). National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 431. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 85. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1977. North wall, after NPS took over management of site. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National*

Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 86. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. West wall, after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 87. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. Fireplace on north wall, after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 88. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. West wall, after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seahore.

FIG. 89. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. South wall showing pier mirror purchased by Sarah B.K. Floyd in 1851; interior after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 90. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1979. Closet on north wall, east side; interior after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 91. Room E1-1, East Hall, 1978. Partial view of interior of specimen cabinet on north wall, as arranged a year after NPS took over management of the site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 92. Room E1-1, East Hall, 1979. Interior of specimen cabinet on north wall; photo taken after NPS took over management of site. The broken grave marker on the table was probably placed there temporarily and does not reflect any historic arrangment. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 93. Room E1-1, East Hall, 1979. Bench made from cut down bed. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. N-54, frame 8A. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 94. Room E1-2, Reception Room, ca. 1925. As the room appeared when it became part of the apartment of William and Louise Floyd in the east wing. Note the chest of drawers later used in room M2-1; the tall case clock formerly in the Main Hall (M1-4); and the slipper chair, sofa and stool from the Parlor (M1-6). Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 95. Room E1-2, Reception Room, ca. 1976. East view of the room when it was the living/dining area of caretaker Roy Hulse and family. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 96. Room E1-2, Reception Room, ca. 1963. Roy Hulse (right), son Phil (left) and friends at dining table. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 98. Room E1-6, Milk Room, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 99. Room E1-6, Milk Room, 1979. Arrangement of the store room shelves after the NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 100. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. Cornelia Floyd Nichols seated in rocking chair in front of cooking fireplace on north wall. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 101. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 3344. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 102. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 3348. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 103. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 3342. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 104. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 19406. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 105. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1972. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 106. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 107. Room NE1-2, Store Room, 1979. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 108: Room NE1-4, Larder, showing icebox there in January 1972. National Visual Inventory Card, neg. no. 423. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 109. Room NW1-1, New Kitchen, 1979. Showing northeast corner after NPS took over management of site, before room was converted into temporary work space. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 110. Room NW1-1, New Kitchen, 1979. Showing interior after NPS took over management of site, before room was converted into temporary work space. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 111. Room NW 1-1, New Kitchen, 1979. Showing interior after NPS took over management of site, before room was converted into temporary work space. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 112. Room NW1-2, New Pantry, 1976. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 113. Room NW1-3, New Dining Room, October 2009. Facing east.

FIG. 114. Room NW1-3, New Dining Room, October 2009. Facing west.

FIG. 115. Room NW1-4, Bathroom, January 2011. North wall.

FIG. 116. Room NW1-5, North West Hall, 1978. Looking south into room M1-4 (Main Hall). Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 117. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, 1910-20. FIIS 17927. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 118. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, 1910-1920. FIIS 17929. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 119. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, 1960s. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 120. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 121. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 122. Room M2-2, Bedroom, October 2009. Looking north.

FIG. 123. Room M2-3, Bedroom, 1920-1925. FIIS 6207. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 124. Room M2-5, Bedroom, 1976. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 125. Room M2-6, Upstairs Hall, November 1978. South wall. National Visual Inventory Card, neg. no. N-21, frame 21A. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 126. Room M2-6, Upstairs Hall, January 1972. East wall. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 127. Room M2-8, Parlor Bedroom, ca. 1976. North wall. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

FIG. 128. Room M2-8, Parlor Bedroom, 1972. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 129. Room M2-9, Bedroom, October 2009. Northeast corner.

FIG. 130. Room M2-9, Bedroom, October 2009. West wall.

FIG. 131. Room M2-10, Garden Room, 1972. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 132. Room E2-1, Bedroom, ca. 1900. Margaret Walsh on chair between two brass beds. FIIS 18855. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 133. Room E2-2, Bedroom (Fo"c"stle) October 2009. East wall.

FIG. 134. Room E2-4, Hall, October 2009. Looking west toward entry to M2-2.

FIG. 135. Room E2-5, Bathroom, October 2009. Looking east from M2-2.

FIG. 136. Room E2-5, Bathroom, October 2009. Northeast corner showing toilet on platform.

FIG. 137. Room NE2-1, Bedroom (Mizzen), October 2009. Northeast view.

FIG. 138. Room NE2-2, Bedroom, October 2009. Southwest corner abutting entrances to rooms NE2-1 (left) and NE2-3 (right).

FIG. 139. Room 2-3, Bathroom, October 2009. Facing west.

FIG. 140. Room NW2-2, Bedroom, October 2009. Northeast corner.

FIG. 141. Room NW2-3, Bathroom, October 2009. East wall.

FIG. 142. NW2-5, Bathroom, October 2009. Northeast corner.

MANAGEMENT SUMMARY

This *Historic Furnishings Report* is the first formal study of the furnishings at the William Floyd Estate. The information contained in the report provides the site with a long-term decision-making tool for future installations and public interpretation. The *Furnishings Report* documents room use during the house"s various periods of historical occupancy. Disparate information on the history of the house"s construction, ownership, occupancy and room use from the eighteenth century through 1975 has been gathered, assembled, analyzed and placed into historical context. The current room furnishings, museum collections and interpretation have been evaluated in light of the documentary evidence found and treatment options proposed.

Using material compiled from a variety of archival and museum sources, the occupancies of the various Floyd family members were examined. Levels of documentation and major findings for each occupant are listed below.

William Floyd and Nicoll Floyd II Occupancies

While William Floyd, signer of the Declaration of Independence, is considered the figure of greatest significance in the house"s history, no documentation exists to show how the interiors appeared during his residency. The same is true for the occupancy of Nicoll Floyd II. While itemized lists of furnishings exist in each man"s estate inventories, both moved to different houses years before their deaths. Surviving receipts reveal virtually nothing about furnishings either man may have purchased.

John G. Floyd Sr. Occupancy

Documentation improves for the period of John G. Floyd Sr."s occupancy but it is not strong enough to support refurnishing to any period between 1843 and 1881. The family correspondence provides some clarification of how specific rooms were used and by whom, but primarily demonstrates the great degree of fluidity in the use of the second floor rooms especially. A handful of furnishings are discussed, but no receipts, household account books or estate inventories were found from this period.

John G. Floyd Jr. Occupancy

During John G. Floyd Jr."s comparatively short ownership of the house, a new wing was added, changes were made to woodwork and floor treatments and some new furnishings were introduced. Existing photographic documentation provides evidence for furnishing only a small handful of first floor rooms to the circa 1890-1910 period – Gun Room (M1-3), the Old Dining Room (M1-1) and the Main Hall (M1-4) – leaving any treatment to this period of the remaining twenty or so rooms to be based on comparative research and speculation. In addition the many key pieces and some interior finish treatments from this era do not appear to have survived at the site, for example the Eastlake dining table, statues, decorative tiles, textiles and bric-a-brac.

Cornelia Floyd Nichols Occupancy

The strongest documentation of furnishings and room use is for the occupancy of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her family, particularly for the latter part of her residency, circa 1964-1975. Photographs, accounts left by others who lived and visited there, correspondence and a series of inventories by National Park Service staff provide the most complete view of the interiors.

Recommended Treatment Option

Based on historic documentation, significance and relevance to primary interpretive themes, the recommended treatment for the interiors is to retain their circa 1975 appearance, making some modifications to replace or substitute for character-defining pieces and/or treatments removed by the Floyd family or by the NPS and refurnishing room E1-2 to its appearance as the caretaker"s living room. This option is best supported by the existing documentary evidence, makes the best use of the site"s collections, is supported by the architectural and landscape changes made to the property over its 250 years of use, and fulfills the site"s mission and interpretive goals. Visitors will continue to access the site through ranger-led tours.

Implementation of this option will involve replacing or repositioning some of the small decorative objects in rooms; reproducing missing wall and ceiling treatments in two rooms (M1-4, Main Hall and E1-1, East Hall); conservation treatment or reproduction of certain pieces no longer exhibited due to their condition; acquiring or reproducing at least two pieces of furniture that were removed from the house between 1975 and 1976 (the Nichols family secretary and chair attributed to Samuel McIntyre); and reproducing the portrait of David Gelston painted by Charles Wilson Peale.

Recommended Future Research

- Additional interviews with the sons of Roy and Rosemary Hulse, focusing on the placement of furnishings in their living/dining room area (room E1-2) in the estate, and the acquisition of copies of any Hulse family photographs taken in room E1-2 that the park does not already have. These actions would normally be undertaken as part of the creation of the Historic Furnishings Implementation Plan. However, the fragile health of the Hulse sons makes it important to obtain any additional information sooner rather than later.
- An analysis and report of the historic wallpaper collection, conducted by a specialist in this area to accurately date the papers. The manufacturer and pattern numbers of many of the twentieth century papers are known.
- An update of the Historic Structure Report to incorporate information obtained since the original document was published in 1977. The revision should include further analysis to help clarify the architectural sequence, provide date ranges for paint layers, and incorporate additional post-1977 information from archeological reports and historic documents at the park that are now cataloged and accessible.
- Archeological investigations and reports of the areas of the estate on which slave quarters once stood to help inform research and interpretation of the lives of these workers.

NPS ADMINISTRATIVE BACKGROUND

The William Floyd Estate was donated to the National Park Service (NPS) by the Floyd family in 1965, with the family retaining a 25 year lease to the property. Congressional legislation accepted the site for the purpose of interpreting "the historical importance of William Floyd,…the importance of the estate to Long Island history, as well as to American Revolutionary history, and the natural history of the estate grounds."[2] The Estate became a unit of Fire Island National Seashore, established by Congress in 1964. In October 1976 the Floyd heirs formally relinquished their lease, although they retained the right to use what is known as the "lower acreage" for hunting until 1990. After six years of work on the structure and cataloging of the collections, the first floor of the house was opened to the public in 1982; the second floor followed a year later.

Among the early planning studies created for the Floyd Estate were the *Assessment of Alternatives* (May 1978) and the *Description of Selected Alternative Site Development and Facilities* (January 1979). The Selected Alternative for treatment of the site was the continuum of occupancy by the family from the eighteenth through the late twentieth centuries. As described in the site's interpretive guide, "The National Park Service would preserve the House as it was left in 1975, interpreting all the 250 years of use and change by the Floyd Family. The Land, the House and the family are interpreted as an example of how a single family adapted their life and life styles to a continually changing world."[3] Other NPS planning and research documents include:

Conceptual Master Plan for Fire Island National Seashore, Suffolk County, New York, Feb. 1973;

Historic Resource Study, The William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, New York, June 1974;

Final Report on a Document Review and Archeological Reconnaissance of the William Floyd Estate and the Fire Island Lighthouse Tract, Fire Island National Seashore, Suffolk County, New York, 1976;

General Management Plan, Fire Island National Seashore, 1977;

Historic Structure Report, The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York, Aug. 1977;

Archeological Investigation for Structural Stabilization of the William Floyd Estate Manor House, Fire Island National Seashore, 1981;

William Floyd Estate: Room Guides for Interpretation, June 1983;

---

[2] National Park Service, *Statement for Management, Fire Island National Seashore, Patchogue, NY*, draft (US Department of the Interior, Dec. 1993).
[3] William Floyd Estate Room Guide for Interpretation, rev. 2008, 1.

Final Report, 1981 Archeological Investigations, Fire Island National Seashore, William Floyd Estate, Long Island, New York, Sept. 1983;

From Unkechaug to Poospatuck, Feb. 1984;

Vegetation and Land-Use History of the William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, Long Island, New York, Feb. 1986;

Report of Archeological Testing at the William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, March 1986;

Evaluation of Humidity/Heating Problem: William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, Title I Study Report, Oct. 1987;

Archeological Investigation, 1978-1986, Fire Island National Seashore, William Floyd Estate, Long Island, New York, draft 1988;

William Floyd Estate Interpretive Training Guide, 1990;

Fire Island National Seashore, Collection Management Plans, Aug. 1993 and Oct. 2006;

Statement for Management, Fire Island National Seashore, Patchogue, New York, draft, Dec. 1993;

William Floyd Estate Cultural Landscape Assessment, 1995;

African Americans in National Parks in the New England Cluster, Fire Island National Seashore, Patchogue, New York, A Site Report, draft 1997.

Fire Island National Seashore is currently drafting a new General Management Plan to guide the course of the park over the next 20 years.

SITE SIGNIFICANCE

The National Register nomination form for the William Floyd Estate cites the significance of the property as "primarily in its long association (1734-1803) with General William Floyd, a signer of the Declaration of Independence." The importance of the continued occupancy by the Floyd family, leading to the preservation of elements from all periods, is also noted: "the building as a whole…provides a unique visual history of the continuous development of a rural eighteenth century estate house that has remained in the possession of the original family. The additions and alterations that have been made are, in general, easily identifiable and indicate a marked respect and concern for the fabric as it existed up to that point." Among the architectural survivals are the original exterior shingles on the wall in the attic, hardware from all periods, doors, exterior wall treatments and wallpaper fragments. The furnishings, a combination of pieces associated with William Floyd and those of his descendents, "reflect the evolution of family life and household economy in the 19th and 20th centuries," as well as the eighteenth century.

SIGNIFICANCE AND EVALUATION OF HISTORIC FURNISHINGS

I. Summary of National Register Statement of Significance, including Criteria and Areas

A. Established Areas of Site Significance

In 1980, the William Floyd Estate was listed on the National Register of Historic Places. The National Register recognizes the property as nationally significant in the following areas: historic archeology, agriculture, architecture, military and politics/government.

Using current National Register criteria for evaluation, the site meets Criterion A: Event; Criterion B: Person; and Criterion C: Design/Construction. The site is associated with William Floyd (1734-1821), signer of the Declaration of Independence, who was born there and lived the majority of his life at the estate.

While living at Mastic Floyd became involved in local politics and became a delegate to the First Continental Congress in Philadelphia in 1774. When the British occupied Long Island during the American Revolution, Floyd and his family fled to Middletown, Connecticut, where they remained until 1783. Floyd‟s activities as a member of the Continental Congress, his exile from his home and his subsequent rebuilding of the estate illustrate the events and aftermath of one of the nation‟s most significant conflicts.

The financial success of the estate as a plantation during Floyd‟s lifetime and that of his son Nicoll is emblematic of the agrarian economy that dominated the United States during its formative years. The gradual decline of agriculture and the rise of industrialization, along with the social and cultural changes wrought across the country, can be seen in microcosm at the Floyd estate as it evolved from working farm supporting a family that lived there year round to a vacation retreat used by a family that worked outside the home.

As noted in the National Register statement of significance, while the house does not contain features that in and of themselves give it great aesthetic distinction, as a whole the building preserves the story of its evolution from farm to summer and hunting estate in the additions made by successive generations of Floyd family members.

B. Collections as a Feature of the Site

Established Areas of Site Significance: Criterion A: Event; Criterion B: Person

The National Register statement of significance notes that the furnishings include “major pieces associated with William Floyd” as well as personal and business papers in the site archives. Specifically described are a table Floyd received from his father Nicoll, his cradle, two Windsor chairs, two beds, a sofa, a writing desk, a secretary, Chippendale side chairs, two snuffboxes, a portable desk, a musket, a

wine bottle bearing Floyd"s initials, a portable liquor cabinet, various pieces of farming equipment, books, pamphlets, receipts and certificates (Floyd"s sword and two canes are also part of the collection).

The statement of significance also notes that "[n]o room in the house, except two store rooms, is bare of furnishings." It is with this accumulation of belongings that the major significance of the collections rests. As a whole, the site"s collections are a key contributor to the story of the estate"s evolution. The furnishings left in the house when acquired by the NPS evoke its use as a place of leisure activity, while the surviving agricultural equipment recalls the earlier period when the estate functioned as a working farm. The archival materials of the family – letters, receipts, poems, drawings, genealogical research – provide insight into the workings of the estate; the relationships between the Floyds; and the feelings toward it of those who lived here.

The collection possesses a high degree of integrity, particularly in relation to location, design, setting, feeling and association. All are original to the site, having been used here between ca. 1730 and 1976, and the majority remain in the same locations as left by the Floyds. The pieces represent various periods and styles as accumulated by the family for reasons of practical necessity, fashion and historicism.

II. Additional Areas of Significance for Site Collections

A. Criterion A: Event
Area of Significance: Ethnic Heritage: Black, Native American
National Significance

The archives and portions of the object collections reveal much about the function of and attitudes toward the African-American and Native-American workers on the estate. Slave labor was originally used to run the farm. Indentured servants and free laborers from the Unkechaug tribe in neighboring Poospatuck provided the other major source of labor. After the manumission of slaves in New York in 1827, the Floyds continued to use blacks and Native-Americans as domestics and farm workers. As the nineteenth century progressed, Irish immigrants also were widely used as live-in domestics, reflecting national trends occurring in the same period.

The collections serve as a reminder that slavery existed in the north and of the impact that institution had on local blacks, who later intermarried with the Unkechaugs. The connection between the Floyds and the Unkechaugs goes back to the earliest days of Floyd family settlement in Long Island, when the Native-Americans occupied the land purchased by the Floyds. The impact of white settlement in the east on Native-American tribes is well illustrated in the Floyd family archives. Floyd family correspondence; property transfers; receipts; photographs; utilitarian objects like cooking and farming equipment; and portions

of the art collection, specifically the paintings of Aunt Hannah‟s cabin and Katharine Floyd Dana‟s sketches made in the 1840s and 1850s bring to light the Floyds‟ sometimes contradictory and often paternalistic attitudes toward their colored workers, as well as descriptions of their work and place within the estate structure, as seen through white eyes.[4]

B. Criterion D: Information Potential
Areas of Research Potential

The collections at the William Floyd Estate offer the potential for research on a number of topics, particularly the following:

- Nineteenth century women‟s history as seen through the correspondence of Floyd women, particularly that of Sarah B.K. Floyd and her daughters. Sarah Floyd‟s writings are a particularly rich source on such topics as contraception and childbirth, religion and her role as manager of the farm in her husband‟s absence.

- Nineteenth and early twentieth century childhood as seen through correspondence, poems, stories, photographs, games, toys and furnishings in the collections. Varied approaches in child rearing and schooling, play, child mortality rates, and parent-child conflict can be found in the Floyd estate materials.

- The Civil War as experienced by John G. Floyd Jr., his friends and family in correspondence, military records and objects.

- The intellectual pursuits of members of the Floyd family, as revealed through the study of the books in the collection.

- The impact of the Floyd estate on the work of John T. Nichols, noted ichthyologist, ornithologist and curator at the American Museum of Natural History who used wildlife on the Floyd property in his studies. Nichols‟ books, specimens, documents of bird counts, etc., survive in the collections.

[4] Throughout this document, the term “colored” in reference to the Floyd estate staff is used when discussing the domestics in general terms, both African-American and Native-American. Documents like the US census and the writings of the Floyds themselves do not always distinguish between the two groups. Intermarriage in the nineteenth century further blurred the separate cultural identities.

HISTORICAL DATA

OVERVIEW OF CONSTRUCTION

The date of the actual construction of the house is cloaked in confusion. While sources agree that the present-day Floyd Estate was built by William Floyd‟s father Nicoll (1705-1755), the actual construction date has not been determined. Major William Smith sold Mastic Neck to Richard Floyd II in May 1718.[5] The papers of twentieth century Floyd descendents give various dates for when the house was built on this land, the earliest being 1719 when Nicoll was only 14, to 1724, the year Nicoll Floyd came of age, which is the date used in the site‟s *Historic Resource Study* and is the year used by the Floyd family and the park. While the latter is more feasible, also viable is the date given in the *Historic Structure Report* of 1729, the year Nicoll Floyd married Tabitha Smith. Archeological studies of the property, however, have so far resulted in no physical evidence pre-dating the mid-eighteenth century. The 1983 archeological report offers three possibilities for this: that soil disturbances from late eighteenth century excavations of the cellar and landscaping may have resulted in removal of earlier deposits; that earlier deposits were missed during the site‟s selective excavation program, consisting of test sites created in areas slated to be impacted by various restoration efforts at the site; or that the Floyds lived in another location on the estate prior to the mid-eighteenth century.[6]

The original floor plan of the Floyd estate is considered akin to many eighteenth century Connecticut manor houses. Its original entrance may have faced south (as it does today), a common feature during the period, with the chimney on the west wall. At 25‟ x 30‟ with two floors, its size was grand enough to suggest it was intended as an estate house.[7]

In his *Historic Structure Report*, James Dickey presented six general periods after the house was built when renovations likely occurred. Since the writing of the HSR, the Floyd family papers have been processed and additional information has been discovered enabling more precise dating of some of the later building campaigns. The first additions, a wing on the east side and an extension of the west end of the original house, date anywhere from 1750 to 1773.[8] By 1748 Nicoll Floyd and his wife had eight surviving children. More space for such a large clan was obviously needed and Floyd had the personal wealth to afford to enlarge the house.[9] Dickey notes that extensive remodeling of portions of the east wing makes determining a building chronology difficult.

---

[5] Ricardo Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study, The William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, New York*, (Denver, CO: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, New York District, July 1973), 21.
[6] Dana C. Linck, *Final Report, 1981 Archeological Investigations, Fire Island National Seashore, William Floyd Estate, Long Island, New York* (Denver, CO: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, September 1983), 114-115.
[7] John M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report, The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York*, vol I. (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, August 1977), 1-2, 7, 9, 20-21.
[8] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 3
[9] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 2, 6, 8.

The second expansion dates anywhere between 1783 and 1792, encompassing the period after William Floyd returned to the estate after an absence of several years through the estimated date of the portrait of the signer by Ralph Earl, which documents the house"s appearance by that time. Receipts in the papers of William Floyd from 1790 show he was buying large quantities of building materials: shingles (12,000 is specified on one receipt), nails, lumber, glass, iron sheets, locks, latches, hundreds of feet of lead, bolts, "2 setts of Chimney pieces," 27 weights for window sashes, stone, "hair to make Mortor;" an iron door knocker, hearth stone, paint and the like were carted to Mastic.[10] A similar glut of receipts for building materials exists for 1784, the year he married his second wife Joanna Strong, which were probably for making extensive repairs needed on the main house and outbuildings after eight years of abandonment. One historian has written that the Floyds may have added the no longer extant west wing to the house during the same period in which he was making repairs: "He was then a man of prominence and had a large acquaintance among the statesmen of his time, and the west section was undoubtedly added so that he could the better entertain guests in the style and elegance that was expected of a man of his wealth and rank."[11] However, in the 1790s Ralph Earl portrait showing the main house the west addition looks more like a service wing, identical to the earlier east wing in which the kitchen was located. Based on the framing of the house, Dickey believed the west wing to be part of the 1790s construction phase and that it functioned as the office for the farm, "an assumption borne out by the two interior doors into both parlor and back parlor [room M1-5]."[12]

Besides the new additions, modifications were made to the existing structure. It is believed that the basement under the original house and mid-eighteenth century additions was excavated as part of the second expansion phase. The chimney was rebuilt, the stairs relocated, the front door moved and an overhang added above it, and new fireplaces and mantels constructed.[13] Sometime in the early nineteenth century the western-most addition was removed; the Floyd family dated the removal to 1843.[14]

Further alterations were made in the middle of the nineteenth century. In 1857 the east wing was remodeled and a one-and-a-half story extension was added to the north of it to serve as a new kitchen, larder, laundry and servant's quarters. The ceiling in the old east wing kitchen was raised sixteen inches, the east wall was rebuilt, and a new chimney and marble hearth added to create a bedroom. Adjacent to the new bedroom were a bathroom and water closet. The ceiling of the second floor room directly above the new bedroom was also raised.[15] Archeological evidence suggests an independent structure existed in the same area, possibly the eighteenth century laundry or a structure related to kitchen functions, and that the northeast extension grew around this outbuilding.[16]

The next series of major renovations were undertaken in the 1880s and 1890s after the former farm had become a seasonal home. New floors were laid throughout the house around 1887.

---

[10] Receipts, 24 May 1790, NY; 22 April 1790; 8 May 1790, NY; 12 May 1790, NY; 24 May 1790; 7 June 1790; 10 June 1790, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Shore; Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 17.
[11] Osborne Shaw (1950), quoted in Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, vol. I, 16.
[12] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 12.
[13] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 11-12, 21-22, 23.
[14] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 17; staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011, 3.
[15] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 30-32.
[16] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

Between 1897 and 1898 a bathroom was added to the northeast kitchen wing and an extension built on the northwest side of the house to create two new bedrooms and bathrooms. The western-most side of a second floor room in the main house (M2-3) was turned into a hallway leading to the new wing. The wall between this room and its neighbor to the east (M2-2) was removed at this time, as well.[17] Sources differ as to when the second floor bathroom in the east wing was built but this too occurred sometime between 1886 and 1898, possibly as early as 1882.[18] Since William Floyd III, who lived in the house as a child in the 1870s and 1880s, recalled the rear east wing stairs as being curved and treacherous to maneuver, it may be that the staircase was changed either at the time the floors were put down or when the extension on the other side of the house was built.[19] The newel posts were updated on both the east wing and main hall staircases. A heating system was introduced around 1898, although the stoves and fireplaces continued to be used, as well, and heat was never included in the east wing, in which stoves and kerosene heaters were used until the end of the house‟s occupancy.[20]

The water system to service the bathrooms consisted of a tank powered by a windmill built on the top of one of the outbuildings with pipes extending from the tank to the house.[21] The windmill was originally installed in 1884-1885, apparently to provide water for the remaining farm animals. "[I]f I hear from the windmill man I will ask you to meet him some day and locate the place and methods for the mast and then set Chas. B. Hawkins with my men to setting it up," instructed John G. Floyd Jr. in December 1884. "If there is any great obstacle to putting the mill on top of the barn, then see if it could be better placed on top of the old high sheep barn which could be set over the well if necessary. The well could also be dug when [where?] wanted, economy of pipe only being a consideration. You know I first intended the old sheep barn for the windmill and located it where it is for that purpose, but if the mill can be placed on top of Dan‟s barn it would be stronger, nearer to the cattle and better."[22] Cornelia Floyd Nichols stated in a 1964 interview that the windmill did not provide running water to the house until 1898.[23]

Receipts, checkbook ledgers and household account books that survive from the twentieth century show expenses for routine maintenance, repairs and re-painting of the house. Beginning in 1921, William Floyd III began making updates and alterations to the east wing that by 1925 had become his separate living quarters. The division of the house between the families of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her brother William was achieved "without altering the structure of the house at all, merely by closing two central doors."[24] The 1857 water closet and bathroom were updated, nineteenth century doors were replaced with eighteenth century doors obtained by

[17] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," Floyd/Weld family materials files, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Division Records, 11.
[18] See John G. Floyd Jr. to Nicoll Floyd, 13 March 1882, Moriches Bay Historical Society, photocopies at Fire Island National Seashore; index cards of furnishings references in historic documents compiled by Steven Kesselman citing John G. Floyd Jr. 1886 reference, William Floyd Estate; Cornelia Floyd Nichols, quoted in "Family Home is Link with History," *Newsday*, 28 April 1964.
[19] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 6.
[20] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 20; Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 50.
[21] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 18.
[22] John G. Floyd Jr, New York, to Nicoll Floyd III, Mastic, 30 December 1884, Moriches Bay Historical Society, photocopies at Fire Island National Seashore.
[23] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, quoted in "Family Home is Link with History," *Newsday*, 28 April 1964.
[24] Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 9-10, FIIS 9673, Fire Island National Seashore.

William Floyd in New Hampshire, and a piazza was built on the east end accessed by a new exterior door.[25]

On the west side of the house belonging to Cornelia Floyd Nichols, the existing northwest extension first floor bedroom was widened by building the west wall further out. A new kitchen and pantry were added to the north end of the wing.[26] On the second floor, a sleeping porch was attached to the northwest bedroom. Sometime later, possibly in the 1940s, the original joists in the Old Dining Room ceiling were exposed. The 1890s newel posts were replaced with eighteenth century designs. Dickey describes such changes as showing "an increasing sense of the importance of William Floyd's contribution to [the house]….Although some of this work is confusing and may have destroyed earlier fabric, it is probable that its main objective was the removal of John Gelston Floyd Jr.'s late Victorian contributions to the house as a hunting lodge."[27]

The system of water supply was upgraded, possibly in the 1940s, with the windmill system being replaced by a gasoline powered pump that fed a 1000 gallon water tank; water was gravity fed into the house. The water from this system was only used for bathing. Drinking water was still supplied from a hand pump in the new pantry in the northwest wing. For generations lit by natural light, candles and oil lamps, electricity was finally added to the house in 1949 and first turned on the day before Thanksgiving.[28]

Since the estate"s long history as an active farm influenced the treatment of the house and how its occupants lived, a summary of the outbuildings is necessary. It is impossible to determine the exact number of outbuildings or their uses during William Floyd"s ownership in the eighteenth century. Between 1850 and1900, at least 14 auxiliary buildings existed that, in the words of Ricardo Torres-Reyes formed "a veritable settlement north of the house. Most of them were located within a high board fence that bounded them roughly into a circle."[29] In 1974, ten outbuildings existed: the caretaker's workshop (built in 1898 and moved further east around 1925); carriage house (built in 1884); wood shed; corn crib; ice house (added second half of the nineteenth century on the site of old blacksmith shop); storage crib; old shop (formerly the grain house); barn; new barn; and old sheep barn.[30] Torres-Reyes lists the following structures as having existed historically but that were no longer standing by the 1970s: the storage crib; hog pen; goose house; unidentified circa 1790 buildings; old wagon house; calf barn; an unidentified building; barn buildings; sheep shearing sheds; Robinson"s Barn; the original horse barn (collapsed around 1876, according to former caretaker Charles Ross); smoke house; overseer's house (later the caretaker"s house, then rented as "Briarpatch" during the summer in the 1950s); and slave cabins.[31] Other non-extant buildings mentioned in family papers include the cider

[25] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4; Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 9-10.
[26] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 18.
[27] Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol I, 5.
[28] Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, 2. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management files, "Interviews."; estimate, Bevis & Newman Electrical Contractors and Engineers, Patchogue, NY to Cornelia Nichols, Mastic Beach , 24 August 1949, for furnishing and installing 2300 volt single phase pole line, Papers of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[29] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 19.
[30] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 19-20.
[31] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 20.

house, granary, ash house, pigeon house, weaving house and privy.[32] The privy was rebuilt in 1861, being described at the time by Sarah B.K. Floyd as "disgraceful this many years."[33]

[32] Sarah Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Miss Ann Tracy" chapter; Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to Sarah Floyd, Lyons, NY, 11 December 1849; Sarah Floyd, Mastic, to Nicoll Floyd III, [1850]; Nicoll Floyd III, New Brunswick, NJ, to John G. Floyd Jr., 9 March [1849 or 50]; Nicoll Floyd III, Utica, to John G. Floyd Jr., Mastic, 8 July [1855-1857], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[33] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Jr., Albany, 18 May 1861, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

ANALYSIS OF HISTORICAL OCCUPANCY

As unto the man the wife is,
So unto the Floyd is Mastic.
Though it breaks him, he retains it,
Though he's absent, he adores it;
Useless each without the other….[34]

So in part reads the "Golden Epithalamium" written for Augustus and Emma Floyd on their fiftieth wedding anniversary. The Floyd family's link to Mastic, New York is a long one, extending back to Richard Floyd (d. 1700), who emigrated from Wales sometime in the mid-seventeenth century. He eventually settled in Setauket, Long Island in 1656 and became one of the original 55 proprietors of the town of Brookhaven.[35] Described as a man of "considerable distinction from his wealth and public spirit," he laid the ground work for the family's fortunes.[36]

Initially occupied by Native-Americans, Long Island was rapidly being colonized by white English settlers in the late seventeenth century and the Floyds' early accumulation of property reflects this change. Floyd holdings in the late seventeenth century included three shares in meadows that were part of a tract, "The New Purchase Meadows," bought earlier by the town of Brookhaven from the Unkechaug tribe; land between Padersquash Creek and Unkechaug Creek purchased from the town of Southampton; and 500 acres of property in Suffolk County, issued to Floyd by the state in return for which Floyd was to provide the English government with "two Bushells of Good Winter Merchantable Wheat att the Citty of New Yorke" every March 25 "forever."[37] The Mastic land on which Floyd's grandson Nicoll would later build the estate now owned by the National Park Service, originally purchased from the Native-Americans in 1692 by Colonel William Smith, was acquired by Richard Floyd II (1665-1718) from Smith's son, Major William Smith, in 1718.[38]

The Floyds soon established a firm footing in agriculture. In the family's earliest years on the estate, livestock consisted of cattle, sheep, and hogs. Like their Long Island neighbors, the Floyds grew intertilled crops including corn, wheat, rye, barley, oats, flax and grass cut for hay.[39] In addition, the Floyds engaged in shoreside whaling. William Smith recorded that two of his boats, those of his sons and Floyd's "killed a yearling whale of which I had half and made 36 my

[34] Poem, "Golden Epithalamium," Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[35] Benjamin Thompson, *History of Long Island*, vol. III (Port Washington, NY, 1962), 358.
[36] *Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence*, vol. II, second edition (Philadelphia, PA: William Brown & Charles Peters, Publishers, 1828), 3.
[37] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 21; Ellice B. Gonzlez, "From Unkechaug to Poospatuck," unpublished manuscript, revised 1 February 1984, Fire Island National Seashore, Ch II, 5; patent issued to Richard Floyd by Capt. Thomas Dongan, General Governor, New York, 12 January 1686, Papers of Early Floyd Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[38] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 21.
[39] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 9.

share – 18 barrels."[40] The property inherited by Nicoll Floyd from his father Richard Floyd II would encompass 4400 acres which Nicoll continued to develop in the coming years.[41]

Nicoll Floyd Occupancy, 1724?-1755

The house that stands today in Mastic, alternately known over the years by succeeding generations of Floyds as Old Mastic, Mastic House, Old Mastic House and the Old House, is generally thought to have been built sometime between 1724 and 1730 by Nicoll Floyd (1705-1755), Richard Floyd II's second son.[42] He located the structure about three-quarters of a mile from the bay, a vantage point beneficial in directing farming activities.[43] Helping him were his wife Tabitha Smith, whom he married in 1729, and their nine children, including their first son William.[44] Slaves, indentured servants and free day laborers were essential to the operation of what became a self-sufficient plantation. The slave cabins were located within a mile of the main house, on the outskirts of the forest to the north and to the west.[45]

Areas behind the salt meadows cleared for cultivation and pasture land provided the space for crops, orchards, cattle and sheep.[46] Lopped trees on mounds created natural fencing for containing herds. Woods on the north of the property produced cordwood and timber. Some of the goods produced on the estate were transported across the bay for local trade and sale in New York. Shore whaling continued during this period. Springs provided fresh water.[47]

While goods produced on Floyd's property were sent to market by boat, the establishment of roads and highways on Long Island eventually decreased the degree of isolation felt by its inhabitants and opened new routes of commercial transport. The first roads running the length of Long Island were created in 1733, carrying mail, stage coaches and private carriages. South County Road ran through the Floyd property.[48]

Nicoll Floyd added to his property in May 1751 by purchasing the estate of the late Henry Smith for £149 and 7 shillings. At the time of the sale, Floyd still owed the Smith estate 5 shillings and 7 pence, "half a Negro boy named Philip, the half of the grain that was growing upon the lands of Smithtown belonging to said Henry at the time of his death, and the suckling piggs at the time aforesaid."[49] Four years later Nicoll and his wife died within two months of each other, possibly of typhus. They were buried on the estate, on ground Nicoll had set aside for a family graveyard

---

[40] William Smith, quoted in "Mastic Records," typed manuscript by Theodora DuBois, n.d., Floyd/Weld family materials files, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Division Records, Boston, 2.
[41] Cultural landscape tour brochure, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, n.p.
[42] Nicoll Floyd's siblings were Susanna (1688-1729), Margaret (1690-?), Charity (1692-1758), Unice (1694-?), Ruth (1699-?) and Richard III (1703-1775).
[43] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 15; Mary Laura Lamont, "General William Floyd," biographical brochure, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, 2008, n.p.; Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol. I, 1-2.
[44] Thompson, *History of Long Island,* 1962, 363; Nicoll and Tabitha Floyd's other children were Ruth (1730-1805), Tabitha (1735-1812), Nicoll (1736-unknown), Charles (1738-1773), Charity (1739-1785), Mary (1743-unknown), Catherine (1745-1824) and Anna (1748-1792).
[45] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 20.
[46] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 6.
[47] Cultural landscape tour brochure.
[48] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 7.
[49] Receipt, William Smith and Ruth Smith to Nicoll Floyd, 15 May 1751, transcribed by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters to Cornelia Floyd Nichols," 1.

north of the orchard.[50] At the time of his death, Floyd owned cattle, sheep, horses, hogs, farming and blacksmith"s tools, whaling tackling, "Negro or Indian Servants" and furniture.[51]

In his will, Floyd specified that his property and liquid assets be divided between his sons William and Charles. Floyd added a caveat stating that if William "should refuse (which I desire he would not) to Give to his Brother Charles...a clear and absolute Deed of Sale for all his rights and title and Interest for all his lands that came by his Mother within the Township of Smith Town in such case or on such Refusal I order by this my last Will and Testament that my youngest Son Charles shall have all my Lands and Moveables as in the first place was devised to William...and William shall have all in this Will devised to Charles..." William received the Mastic estate, while Charles received the Smithtown property, including all farming equipment, slaves and indentured servants "whether Negro or Indian Male or Female" and furniture. To each of his six daughters Floyd left £650, a bed and a slave, the money "to be taken out of my money and bonds" as each girl turned 21 or married, whichever came first. Floyd also added that "no one child [was] to have advantage of the other, either Son or daughter."[52]

[50] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 22
[51] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix B, 29.
[52] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix B, 30-31.

William Floyd Occupancy, 1755-1803

William Floyd (1734-1821)

William Floyd was born at his parent"s Mastic home December 17, 1734. Although the son of one of Long Island"s most distinguished citizens, his schooling has been described as "limited to a few of the useful branches of knowledge" and in keeping with that of career farming families, "a plain education that, it was hoped, would hold him tied to the soil."[53] Topics covered in books owned by Floyd that survive in the Floyd Estate collections include religion, economics and, not surprisingly, politics and agriculture.[54]

His education might have continued had it not been for the premature deaths of both parents in 1755. At twenty, William found himself owner of the Mastic plantation and guardian of six sisters and a younger brother. Five years later Floyd married Hannah Jones, an heiress from Bridgehampton, New York. Their three children, Nicoll (1762-1852), Mary (1764-1805) and Catherine (1767-1832), like their father, were born in Mastic.[55]

"In his person, General Floyd was of a middle stature," wrote one chronicler seven years after his subject"s death. "He possessed a natural dignity, which seldom failed to impress those into whose company he was thrown. He appeared to enjoy the pleasures of private life, yet in his manners he was less familiar, and in his disposition less affable, than most men. He was an eminently practical man."[56] Part of this practical aspect of Floyd"s personality was to base his decisions on "reasoning, logic, practicality, and his personal experiences," rather than theory.[57] These characteristics made him an effective businessman and carried over into his political career.

Given his family"s position in the community and the fact that his grandfather Richard Floyd II had been a Suffolk County court judge and militia colonel, it was perhaps inevitable that William become involved in civic activities. He became a trustee for the Township of Brookhaven and was a subscriber to Brookhaven Church.[58] Floyd also donated £10 toward the repair of Caroline Church in Brookhaven, and gave £25 toward the purchase of a parsonage and land for the church.[59] From 1769 to 1771 Floyd served as a town trustee.[60] His involvement in politics deepened as the American colonies" conflict with Great Britain intensified. In 1775 Floyd was a colonel in the Suffolk County Militia. The year before he had been appointed to represent New York at the First Continental Congress and in 1776 became the first New York delegate to sign the Declaration of Independence. He distinguished himself by being one of the few members of

[53] Charles A. Goodrich, *Lives of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence* (New York: William Reed & Co., 1829), 182; David Freeman Hawke, *Honorable Treason: The Declaration of Independence and the Men Who Signed It* (New York: Viking Press, 1976), 75.
[54] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 2.
[55] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.p.; Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, vol. I, 2.
[56] Goodrich, *Lives of the Signers*, 185-6.
[57] T.R. Fehrenbach, *Greatness to Spare: The Heroic Sacrifices of the Men Who Signed the Declaration of Indendence* (Princeton, NJ, Toronto, London, Melbourne: D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., 1968), 47.
[58] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.p.; interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, 30 October 2009.
[59] William Q. Maxwell, *A Portrait of William Floyd, Long Islander* (New York: Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 1956), 7.
[60] Finding aid, William Floyd Papers, Collection II, FIIS 1991.1, Fire Island National Seashore, 1.

the landed gentry in New York opposed to reconciliation with Britain at the outset, warning Congress that this was an impossibility and to prepare "to preserve our liberties another way."[61]

Life in Mastic was disrupted when the family was forced to flee Long Island due to its occupation by British forces in August 1776. The Floyds took refuge in Middletown, Connecticut, where they were to remain until 1783. In October 1776 Floyd requested that Congress excuse his absence for a time while he attempted "to get off Some of my Effects from the Island if it is possible and…I beg you would Excuse me as it is the first time I have absented my Self; But it happens at a time when no Important matter was like to Come before me."[62] His attempt at rescuing the family"s belongings failed.

During his exile, Floyd traveled among Connecticut, Philadelphia and Poughkeepsie, New York, where the state had set up temporary headquarters.[63] His political integrity made him a trusted member of the New York delegation. In contrast to the high turnover rate among other representatives, Floyd remained a congressman through the duration of the Revolution.[64] When financial panic and famine gripped the state in 1779, caused by the depreciation of continental paper money and speculation in grain, Floyd proved instrumental in keeping the state solvent.[65]

Floyd would periodically get word of the situation on Long Island. "All the News we have here, is that the Enemy at the E End of Long Island are reinforced with 1500 Men and a Number of Frames of Flatt Bottom Boats from N York, which they are fitting, and expect they will make an Attack somewhere on this State," Thomas Hazard informed him in 1779.[66] In another letter, Hazard relayed information about a Long Island acquaintance: "Mr. Tester informs me, the Enemy have pul"d down his house to the Ground & are Building a Fort on the spot, their insolence & brutality to the inhabitants increases."[67] Ezra L"Hommedieu in Poughkeepsie, New York wrote Floyd that "at Southhampton and the Sag, under the command of Genll Pigot, are stationed about 1000 Troops who very much distress the Inhabitants & tis expected before spring they will take away from the Inhabitants all their Provisions."[68] Worried about her husband"s frequent trips to Congress, Hannah Floyd expressed relief upon receiving a letter from him on

> your safe arrival at Philadelphia which gave me great pleasure for many have been my fears about you since you first left the Fishkill…but thanks be to Heaven that kept you from falling into the hands of your Enemies….Disagreeable news from the East end of Long Island our friends are very much distress[ed] there house filled with Soldiers there Bread taken from them there Cattle killed ten a day to Support them and it is the opinion of many Should they Continue there all winter many of the inhabitants will perish for

[61] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.p.; Hawke, *Honorable Treason*, 74-76.
[62] Quoted in Maxwell, *Portrait*, 21.
[63] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.p.
[64] Hawke, *Honorable Treason*, 74.
[65] Raymond E. Addis, *Re-Introducing Our Signers of the Declaration of Independence* (Holly, MI: The Holly Herald, Publishers, 1940), 53; B.T. Lossing, *Biographical Sketches of the Signers of the Declaration of American Independence* (New York: Benchmark Publishing Company, Inc., 1970 reprint of 1858 original), 65.
[66] Thomas Hazard, Middletown, CT to William Floyd, 8 March 1779, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[67] Thomas Hazard, Middletown, CT to William Floyd, 26 February 1779, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[68] Ezra L"Hommedieu, Poughkeepsie, NY to William Floyd, 9 February 1779, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

> want of bread many of them have come off and Left there families at the mercy of the Enemy….happy are we that are not there and what a kind providence that has kept us out of their power.[69]

The story of the Floyd Estate being plundered by British troops appears to have first been published in 1829. This account describes Floyd‟s house as having been "occupied by a company of horsemen, which made it the place of their rendezvous during the remainder of the war" resulting in the loss of furnishings, farming equipment and livestock.[70] William Floyd himself left an account attributing the loss of his portable property to British sympathizers from Connecticut. Probably out of concern resulting from the reports of his wife, Thomas Hazard and others, Floyd made another attempt in 1779 to secure some of his belongings on Long Island. His record of what happened survives:

> Some time After the Enemy Got possession of New York and Long Island, two persons; (and as I am told Tories) who fled to the Enemy from this State [Connecticut], obtained a permit of Governor Tryon [the Loyalist colonial governor of New York] to Take possession of My Estate which they Did, And turned off the Steward [Floyd‟s overseer William Phillips] that I had on it – who was obliged to leave the Island and come to this State for Safety.
>
> The above persons took on my Estate a Considerable Quantity of Stock of Different kinds the Greatest part of my Household furniture, and all my farming utensils with Some Beds, and Beding with other Cloathing.[71]

After attending a number of hearings in Hartford involving the theft of the property of Long Island residents by Loyalist sympathizers from Connecticut, Floyd pronounced the proceedings "a mere Mockery of Justice," adding that the Connecticut courts were "Governed by no Law or Rule But the Governors Commission and Instructions given to those Boatmen, and so long as they have his Commission and Instructions for plundering and Rob[b]ing the Inhabitants of New York, So long will their Courts Justifie them in doing it." Floyd‟s conclusion was "If the Enemy were to Quit our Country to morrow, it is Clear to me that the State of New York has Suffered more Damage from the State of Connecticut than from the Enemy, tho we have had the war in our State for five Years."[72]

In assessing William Floyd‟s contribution to America‟s war for independence, T.R. Fehrenbach wrote: "The influence of prominent men like Floyd can hardly be overestimated; their risks and sacrifices inspired similar actions from others. If all the leading gentry of New York had put property or prudence above patriotic principle, the Revolution could easily have taken a much different course."[73] In William Floyd's case, these sacrifices included loss of income, damage and loss of personal property and, not least of all, years of living in exile during which time, in

[69] Hannah Floyd, Middletown, CT to William Floyd, 25 June 1779, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[70] Goodrich, *Lives of the Signers*, 1829, 184.
[71] Quoted in Maxwell, *Portrait*, 24-25.
[72] Quoted in Maxwell, *Portrait*, 25, 27.
[73] Fehrenbach, *Greatness to Spare*, 55.

1781, his wife Hannah died. Floyd returned to Mastic with his three children in 1783, after the signing of the Treaty of Paris.[74]

In 1784 Floyd married Joanna Strong of Setauket, New York and had two more daughters at Mastic – Anna (1786-1859) and Eliza (1789-1820). While working to revive his long dormant plantation, he continued to be elected to prominent state and federal positions. "If the public estimation of a man be a just criterion by which to judge him" wrote one early historian, "General Floyd was excelled by few of his contemporaries, since, for more than fifty years he was honoured with offices of trust and responsibility by his fellow citizens."[75] After the Revolution, Floyd served in the first US Congress under the Constitution (1789-1791) and ran for Lieutenant Governor of New York in 1795. He also was also a major general of the New York State Militia and was appointed to the state Senate. He served as a presidential elector in 1792, 1800, 1804 and 1820, as well as a delegate to the New York State Constitutional Convention.[76]

Floyd returned the Mastic estate to financial health. He acquired additional property in 1787 when he purchased 10,242 acres in the upstate New York town of Westernville for 10¢ an acre.[77] In 1801 Floyd was paying federal taxes on properties in Westmoreland, Deerfield, Floyd and Whitestown.[78] After summering in Westernville for a number of years, he moved there permanently with his wife and daughters, his wife's niece Nancy Strong and his slaves between 1803 and 1804, according to surviving receipts.[79] Floyd's new home was very similar in appearance to his Mastic house.

Floyd enjoyed good health until shortly before his death on August 4, 1821. In his will, his wife Joanna and her niece Nancy Strong were allowed "to live in a part of my [Westernville] house and to be furnished with all such necessary provision as is raised on the farm for them, and one servant girl." The bequest was predicated on the "condition that my said wife relinquish and quit her right of dower in my estate." The Mastic property had been given over to his only son Nicoll II when the elder Floyd moved upstate.[80]

Daily Life

Some receipts and documents exist to give an idea of what life was like on the Mastic plantation before the Revolutionary War. The farm was self-sustaining and goods purchased were limited to those that could not be produced on the estate. Income was generated from flaxseed, cattle products and cordwood. By 1784, lard, butter, ham, cheese, and other products made on the estate were bartered for articles that could not be produced on the farm and for luxury items.[81] Gallons of lime juice, barrels of rum, loaves of sugar, Maderia wine, spices, nutmeg, raisins, tea

[74] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.p.
[75] Goodrich, *Lives of the Signers*, 186.
[76] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.d.
[77] Staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011, 5.
[78] Receipt, 14 Aug. 1801, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[79] General William Floyd biographical brochure, n.p.; Maxwell, *Portrait*, 39; receipt, 16 May 1804, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[80] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix C, 33.
[81] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 10-11.

and coffee were among the food and drink purchased.[82] A blacksmith shop was on the estate by 1796 if not earlier.[83] In addition, hides of sheep, cows and horses were cured and tanned for shoes made on the property. A cobbler was set up in one of the outbuildings annually to supply shoes for the slave population.[84] In 1794 Floyd paid James Macomb £30 "to erect two of my patent horizontal wheels for the use of Gristmills."[85]

Receipts from the 1790s also show that Floyd was diligent about protecting his family and property from illness. They include charges for vaccinations and medicines for his daughters Anna and Eliza, slaves and horses [86]

The increasing financial success of the farm can be measured by tax documents, real estate and personal property assessments, and census information. In 1758, three years after Floyd inherited the property, he paid £2.5s in taxes; in 1799 his taxes were $17.27. In 1795 the Mastic property was valued at £4500 and Floyd"s personal property at £1000; in 1799 the real estate assessment was $14,000 and personal property $3,278.[87] In 1790 Floyd owned 14 slaves; by 1800 this figure had declined to 10.[88]

Fabrics in a variety of colors and quality figure largely in the surviving receipts from William Floyd"s Mastic years. Yards of silks, linen, mohair, broadcloth, chintz, damask, buckram, cord, ribbon, tape and thread in scarlet, purple and black, along with quantities of buttons, garters and stays enabled the Floyds to dress to the standard expected of their class. Some of the more rugged material, like buckram and broadcloth, could have been purchased for clothing for the estate slaves or for utilitarian purposes. Other material, like damask and chintz, could also have been used for making draperies or bedcovers, or for upholstering furniture.[89] Among the tailors and shoe makers Floyd used were John King and William Ganard.[90] The two pairs of shoes ordered from William Ganard cost £5 and £6 respectively, the equivalent of over $1000 each in today"s dollars.[91]

Once Floyd returned home to Long Island receipts indicate he set about making repairs to the house and farm. A few personal items and pieces for the house are included among the receipts, specifically payment for a sword hilt and sword and a set of "Burnt China."[92] By March 1784 the house was in presentable enough condition to host daughter Mary's wedding to Benjamin Tallmadge, for which her father "provided sumptuous entertainment for a great number of

[82] Receipt from Edward Mann, 8 October 1760; receipt from Philip Livingston, 23 April 1760, NY; receipt from Isaac Corsa, 26 June 1761, NY; receipt from Jacob Watson, 24 June 1761; receipt from James Bonne, 15 June 1761[4?], NY; receipt, 26 April 1769, NY, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[83] Receipt for blacksmith"s tools, 15 September 1796, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[84] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 11.
[85] Receipt, 22 April 1794, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[86] Receipt, payments to Daniel Robert for services dating from 6 Oct. 1792-15 April 1795, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[87] Maxwell, *Portrait,* 7.
[88] US Census, 1790 and 1800 for township of Brookhaven.
[89] Receipt, 10 November 1760; receipt from Isaac Corsa, 1760, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[90] Receipt, 22 April 1760; receipt, 5 September 1761, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[91] Conversion figures derived from www.measuringworth.org.
[92] Receipt, n.d.; receipt for purchase from Philetus Phillips, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

invited guests."[93] The transformation of the house into a true country estate worthy of visiting presidents had begun.

In another show of affluence, around 1792 Floyd commissioned his portrait. Interestingly, Floyd chose the self-taught Ralph Earl, a native of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts, rather than a more sophisticated European-trained painter like Boston's John Singleton Copley; also, Earl had been a Loyalist during the Revolution, exiling himself to London from 1778-1785. Earl's portraits were straightforward depictions of prosperity deeply rooted in the conservative colonial tradition.[94] In the case of William Floyd's portrait, the subject is pictured looming over his estate in the background, a successful farmer rather than American patriot.

In 1816 Floyd tried to induce his son Nicoll to leave the Long Island estate and move to upstate New York to take over. "I am grown so old that I am not capable of the business that my large concern here requires," he wrote. After finding Nicoll "unwilling at present" he invited his grandson William to "arrange your business as soon as you can & come & take the care here until your father is willing to come, then you shall have that estate at Mastic, but if your father nor you don't think it an object worth your care I will give it to some person who will be glad to take care of it."[95] Floyd apparently felt his newer home and property in Westernville more desirable than Mastic. Nicoll Floyd never did become willing to relocate from his childhood home so his son William went to settle in Westernville to help his grandfather.

An earlier letter to Nicoll discusses family illnesses, the weather and financial business, but tells little about Floyd's relationship with his son. He does express sympathy for his wife's niece Nancy, who he said "is so sick of her situation here that she has left us….poor child she has felt like a fish out of water ever since she has been here."[96] By comparison his daughter Catherine and her husband Dr. Clarkson appear to have tried his patience. In his will, Floyd felt compelled to chide "As to my daughter Catherine since she was married to Mr. Clarkson, I have given them considerable sums, money and many things to keep house with, and also a tract of land, which, if they had kept it, would now be worth about seven thousand dollars, but all is spent and gone, I therefore conclude that she is not capable of taking care of property and I think it not prudent to leave any at her disposal..." He did assign Nicoll to be his sister's trustee, allotting her $75 a year for the rest of her life after her father's death. In an 1821 codicil to the will, Floyd relented somewhat and gave Catherine "a lot of land in Deerfield No. 1" plus $1000.[97]

Leisure

Not much evidence exists to describe how William Floyd and his family spent their leisure time or how they entertained. Writing eight years after Floyd's death, C. Goodrich described the Mastic house as "the resort of an extensive circle of connexions [sic] and acquaintance" visited by other families of importance. "His wealth enabled him to practice a generous hospitality, and

[93] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 17.
[94] Wayne Craven, *American Art, History and Culture* (New York: Harry N. Abrams Inc., Publishers, 1994), 107-108.
[95] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 25.
[96] William Floyd, Western, NY to Nicoll Floyd II, 4 Nov. 1804, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[97] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix C, 34.

few enjoyed the society of friends with more pleasure."[98] Mastic's most notable visitors were Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, who both visited in June 1791.[99] While there, Jefferson interviewed the Unkechaugs for his manuscript "Vocabulary of the language of the Unquachog Indians"; Jefferson found only three people who could speak the dialect by that time.[100]

One visitor participated in a pastime that continued to be enjoyed by subsequent generations of Floyds. "Mrs. Douglas & I have had a most agreeable visit at Mastick since you left home," wrote Benjamin Douglas to his absent host. "I caught finer Trout than ever -- Your Overseer [William Phillips] in a single morning's success at Swift Stream is become a Sportsman -- He declared it was fine fun & should go again."[101] Another interest was hunting, "an amusement to which he was passionately addicted all his life."[102]

At a time when books were still a relatively expensive commodity, William Floyd maintained a library of books and periodicals focusing on politics and current events, as expected, but also religious titles, manners and natural history. He subscribed to the *Gazette*; the *Daily Advertiser*; two New York papers, the *Mercury* and *News*; the *Journal*; and the *Journal of Congress*. The shelves in his home include three volumes of *The American Preacher* (1792); Gay's *Fables*; *Natural History of Beasts*; *Treaties* (1793); Isaac Watts' *Sermons*; *Catechism*; *The Young Mathematician's Guide* (1731), which he acquired in 1748; *The Young Gentleman and Lady's Monitor* (1796), an etiquette book; *The Constitutions of the Sixteen States* (1787); and *Characteristics* by Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury. This last title was of particular influence in the eighteenth century in its ideas on the formation of character. Floyd saved some of the newspapers to which he subscribed "for the sake of some political and other pieces which they contain."[103]

Slaves and Laborers

While William Floyd employed free skilled day labor, key to the economic success of William Floyd's farm were his slaves.[104] Census records show that in 1790 Floyd was the largest slave holder in Brookhaven, with 14 slaves. The only other people with a comparable number were William and Oliver Smith with 10 slaves each.[105] White day laborers included Mrs. Conklin who was paid £3 17 shillings for washing and mending the family's clothing from May 9 to August 16, 1794; and Solomon Bishop who received £37 9 shillings for "Summer work" the same year.[106] The slaves are largely anonymous, identified by first names only, if at all, in receipts for medical care or shoes on scrap pieces of paper. Elijah, Dick, Gin, Jack, Harry, Rachel, Abby, Hagar, Ebo and Phillip are some of the names that appear.[107] Phillip was

[98] Goodrich, *Lives of the Signers*, 1829, 182-3.
[99] Maxwell, *Portrait*, 35.
[100] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch III-8.
[101] Benjamin Douglas, New Haven, CT to William Floyd, 2 October 1775, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[102] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 1.
[103] Receipts, 1 Jan 1760, 7 December 1791, 28 August 1793, 14 February 1792, 7 October 1793, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore; Maxwell, *Portrait*, 5-6.
[104] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 11.
[105] US Census, 1790, township of Brookhaven.
[106] Receipts, 16 August and 28 November 1794, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[107] Receipts, undated (Bx 1, F49), 1 January 1800, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

purchased by Floyd for £38 from the boy‟s former owner Jonathan Smith in 1788.[108] Two years earlier an unnamed girl was bought for £33 14 shillings and 8 pence from Zophas Hawkins.[109] Among the scant documentation that survives is a receipt from Jonathan N. Havens for £16 received from William Floyd "being monies stolen from me by his Negro in the year 1786."[110] There is no record of what punishment the offender may have received but payment of the £16 was not made until 1790.

There is no indication that Native-Americans were used as slaves at the Floyd estate. Members of the Unkechaug tribe in Poospatuck village, about two miles from the Floyd property, served as indentured and free servants on the estate before and after the freeing of slaves in New York in 1827.[111] The relationship between the Floyds with the Unkechaug was a long and complex one. As historian Ellice Gonzalez points out, the purchases of Unkechaug land by white settlers over several generations effectively ended the tribe‟s access to the woodlands they traditionally used for subsistence hunting, gathering and fishing, contributing in the nineteenth century to their growing dependence on white settlers like the Floyds for their livelihoods.[112]

Later generations of Floyd relatives tried to justify the family‟s slave-holding past in language that is particularly offensive today. "The slaves were a gay and carefree set of people….they would sing and whistle and double shuffle and their laughter would echo through the woods," reads one twentieth century passage written by a cousin.[113] The relationship between the Floyds and those domestics of color who were descended from the earlier African-American slaves and Native-American indentured servants was particularly complex and colored by the Floyds‟ acceptance of Anglo-American superiority. Letters often show genuine affection for some workers of color, but the Floyd attitude in general was one of noblesse oblige. Stereotypical portrayals of African-Americans and the inhabitants of Poospatuck village as either childlike and happy or lazy, shiftless and untrustworthy, unable to fend for themselves, requiring constant oversight and prodding are repeated constantly in the writings of Sarah Floyd Turner and Katharine Floyd Dana for example. "My grandmother, Cornelia Floyd Nichols,…admitted to me in my early manhood that she was a racist and „too old to change,‟" John Nichols bluntly wrote. "Grammie certainly did not wear this prejudice as a badge of honor on her sleeve, but she was descended from the Signer, William Floyd, who had also held slaves. Such contradictions run counter to my family‟s ethical and naturalist traditions and, to some extent, render those traditions neutral."[114]

While not a slave or laborer, the family papers imply that Nancy Strong, the niece of William Floyd‟s second wife Joanna, provided household assistance to the Floyds; in his will, Floyd notes that Nancy had "lived in my family for many years and assisted in taking care of the family, and at present has very much the care of the whole family."[115] Her role seems to have been

[108] Receipt, 28 July 1788, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[109] Receipt, 5 February 1786, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[110] Receipt, 11 April 1790, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[111] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 11.
[112] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch III-2-5.
[113] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston, 7.
[114] John Nichols, *An American Child Supreme* (Minneapolis, MN: Milkweed Editions, 2001), 8.
[115] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix C, 35.

somewhat akin to that of the "hired girl" in the eighteenth century sense of the term. Domestic service in the United States during that period, especially in areas outside major urban centers, did not carry the kind of class stigma imposed upon it by the mid-1800s when domestics increasingly were seen as foreign-born outsiders unknown to the family circle. Before this time, the practice of hiring "girls" – usually the daughters of friends or neighbors – to help with household chores was common. The women were generally known to the families, sharing the same friends, community and religion as their employers, making the relationship between the two more fluid and less prone to snobbery and conflict. Often these women had some additional form of income through inheritance or property, or had families they could return to if the arrangement did not work out, unlike the later immigrant domestics whose survival was entirely dependent on their employment positions. During this period, domestic service was also one of the very few respectable jobs available to an unmarried white woman.[116]

In the case of a single woman without immediate family, as appears to have been Nancy Strong‟s circumstance, she did not receive direct payment for her services. As a relative, she was a dependent. As mentioned earlier in this chapter, Nancy left the family shortly after the Floyds‟ move to upstate New York, having become "sick of her situation." Her recourse was to find lodging with other family or friends in return for helping with the housework. "She set of[f] last Thursday to go down with Mr. Huntington and to throw herself on her friends in New York," wrote Floyd.[117] She eventually returned. William Floyd‟s will bequeathed her $1000 and the right to continue living at Floyd‟s Westernville house "as partial compensation for those services, and the assistance which she gives us in our old age.[118]

[116] Faye E. Dudden, *Serving Women: Household Service in Nineteenth-Century America* (Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press, 1983), 12, 19-26, 28, 30, 33, 42.
[117] William Floyd to Nicoll Floyd II, Western, NY, 4 Nov. 1804, Nicoll Floyd II Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[118] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix C, 35.

Nicoll Floyd II Occupancy, 1803-1843

Nicoll Floyd II (1762-1852)

During William Floyd‟s absences from the estate management fell to his only son Nicoll, who was 21 when the family returned to Mastic.[119] Born on October 4, 1762 at the Mastic house, few details are known of his childhood, part of which was spent in Connecticut during the Revolutionary War. A receipt from this period in his father‟s papers shows he was being taught by Samuel Goodrich in 1777.[120]

Initially following in his father‟s footsteps, the younger Floyd became a member of the Regimental Militia of Suffolk County, New York in 1787 with the rank of Major No. 1. He eventually rose to Lieutenant Colonel Commandant. From 1808 to 1835 he served as tax collector for the first district of New York and county surrogate.[121] In this role he issued permits for manufacturing. Nicoll Floyd also held the Office of Wreck Master, providing assistance to shipwrecks and handling salvage operations.[122] These positions were secondary, however, to his role as farmer (later generations of Floyds christened him The Squire). During his tenure at the estate the farm reached its peak of production. In addition to the sale of goods and raw materials generated on the estate, Floyd established an iron forge on Mastick River, owned a paper mill and held stock in the Huntington and Smithtown Turnpike road.[123] By the time Nicoll retired from farming in 1843 he had created an enterprise one historian likened to a southern plantation.[124] He was judged by his great-granddaughter to have been a man "of sound common sense, of well recognized integrity, with a love of justice and determination to get every cent that was coming to him."[125]

In 1789 Floyd married Phebe Gelston. The couple had eight children by 1808: William II (1790-1885); Kitty (1792-1800); Augustus (1795-1878); Mary (1798-1887); David Gelston (1802-1893); Catharine (1804-1854); John Gelston (1806-1881); and Julia (1808-1879).[126] All but William were born at Mastic, where according to Cornelia Floyd Nichols, the family shared the house with William Floyd, his second wife Joanna and their two daughters.[127] Research by park staff, however, indicates Nicoll and his wife Phebe lived in a separate house on the family property on Lanes Neck from 1799 until 1803.[128] When she was eight years old daughter Kitty died in a drowning accident in the beach near the estate, along with a slave girl who accompanied her. Family oral history states that her father had brought the children and Kitty‟s

[119] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 4.
[120] Receipt for schooling son for two quarters, 12 December 1777, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[121] Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.
[122] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 11-12.
[123] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 20-21; staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011.
[124] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 12.
[125] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 18.
[126] Finding aid, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore, 1.
[127] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters," chapter "The Squire," 10.
[128] William Floyd Estate newsletter, No. 5, Spring 1981, as cited in staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011.

tutor with him on a shooting expedition during which the children wandered away unnoticed.[129] In relating the story more than a century later, Nicoll's great-granddaughter Cornelia tried to imagine what the family went through. "We who have watched our children on that beach can imagine the heart-breaking search along the edge of the surf, up and down the dunes, through every mud-hole on the meadow side," she wrote.[130] The little girl's body was eventually recovered and buried in the family cemetery on the estate.

Family correspondence clearly shows that Nicoll Floyd greatly valued the advice of his son Augustus who practiced law in New York and looked out after his father's business interests. In addition to his business dealings related to farm production, Nicoll Floyd owned shares in several whaling vessels out of Sag Harbor. Floyd at one point asked Augustus about the business. "You ask my opinion upon the subject of embarking in a whaling concern," replied the son. "The facts, prospect & risks you are better acquainted with than I am. The only considerations I can suggest upon it are that most of your children are entirely dependent on you for the means of subsistence and the certainty of these means is of more value than any prospect, however flattering, if coupled with any serious risk."[131] Despite his great rapport with Augustus, the child who was eventually given the Mastic farm proved to be John Gelston Floyd Sr.

Like his father before him had done, Nicoll Floyd retired to a new house after he actively gave up farming in 1843, although unlike William Floyd he did not leave Mastic. His new home, dubbed Taupeonk, which he shared with his daughter Catharine, was located on Lane's Neck about a mile from the Old House. Here he was visited frequently by his grandchildren, to whom he was "Grand pa." Late in his life he particularly enjoyed seeing his son John's youngest boy Richard.[132] Nicoll Floyd appears to have wielded some influence over his grandchildren's schooling. His granddaughter Elizabeth Delafield attended the Utica Seminary at his request, which family correspondence indicates was not a popular decision with the granddaughter.[133] Still, his grandchildren clearly regarded him with affection.

Letters written by members of John G. Floyd Sr.'s family during the last year of Nicoll Floyd's life reveal their deep concern for him. During his final illness, his namesake Nicoll (son of John G. Floyd) frequently stayed with his grandfather when his aunt was away.[134] "Papa has suffered greatly this afternoon, taken a quantity of laudanum, & made an application of some salve Dr. Delafield left for him," reported Sarah B.K. Floyd. "He was free of pain at 6 o'clock and came out to his supper of pudding and milk."[135] In spite of his suffering, The Squire still attended to estate business. "I walked down to see father this evening…," Sarah wrote her husband on another day. "[H]e keeps his bed a great deal, for a few days has not taken laudanum as the pain

[129] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 5; Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," chapter "The Squire," 10-11.
[130] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 11.
[131] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 22-23.
[132] Julia Floyd, Taupeonk, to John G. Floyd Sr., 31 January 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[133] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, NY to Sarah Floyd, 1 March 1849, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[134] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 9 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[135] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic to John G. Floyd Sr., 29 November 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

was so slight, but has felt very weak, his strength and appetite seem rather diminishing. I told him I should write you soon & asked if he had any message. he said „tell him I've paid all the taxes & he need not trouble himself about that.“”[136] He died in the spring of 1852 at the advanced age of 89.

Daily Life

Daily activity during Nicoll Floyd II‟s time was brisk. According to an account by a relative in the early twentieth century, the estate had 200 cattle and 800 sheep in the early nineteenth century, including 40 merino sheep Floyd purchased for $100. Sixteen double teams of oxen reportedly worked the land.[137] Shipments of wool, flax, ham, lard, cider, eggs, cheese, butter, pork, corn and cordwood, all produced in Mastic, were shipped to New York on boats built on the estate.[138] Included among Floyd‟s holdings were a paper mill purchased in 1813 and an iron forge.[139] Some of Floyd‟s biggest investments, and among the property with the highest value at his death, were the whaling ships in which he held shares or owned outright. These included a half share in the whaling brig *Eagle*; a three-quarter share of 25 ton schooner *Four Friends*; the schooner *Polly*; a three-quarter share of the *Italy* worth $18,000 at his death; the *Noble*; and the bark *Camillus* for which an 1841 inventory exists listing its contents including whale irons, lances, spades, mincing knives and whale boats.[140]

A measure of Nicoll Floyd‟s economic success can be gleaned from what he spent on goods and services. A generous $181.84 purchased veal, mutton, molasses, sugar, coffee, eggs, powder and shot, skeins of twist, nails, broom, clams, mustard, rum, knife and file, pork, calf, 22 sheep, butter and beef supplied by John Hallock in 1824. Undated receipts for salt, tea, Spanish brandy, whiskey, bushels of potatoes, brown sugar and gin and an 1827 receipt for 39 gallons of whiskey are found among his papers.[141] Although there are no records on how Nicoll Floyd II entertained, the food and drink listed among his receipts give an idea. Perhaps Floyd‟s most notable visitor was General Lafayette in 1824. The quantities of some purchases are also indicators of the number of mouths that had to be fed, both family members and the estate‟s slave and later domestic worker populations.

Nicoll Floyd‟s life seemed to revolve around the farm. His leisure pursuits are obscured by the proliferation of letters, receipts and documents concerning business dealings and payment negotiations. As seen in the account of his daughter‟s death, he hunted. He also appears to have had an interest in meteorology and astronomy, maybe stemming from his ships. “Grandpa wants you to keep a diary of the weather,” young Nicoll Floyd III told his father John G. Floyd; and “a map of the heavens” was among a group of purchases made in September 1835.[142] Records also

[136] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr.,7 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[137] Theodora DuBois, “Mastic Records,” 4, 6; receipt, 26 May 1831, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.
[138] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, “As Told by the Attic Letters…,” 1-2; Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 12; undated receipt for labor and materials for building boat, Papers of Nicoll Floyd, Fire Island National Seashore.
[139] Receipt, 1813, Papers of Nicoll Floyd, Fire Island National Seashore; Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 4.
[140] Receipts and inventory of the estate of Nicoll Floyd, 28 February 1852, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.
[141] Receipts in Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.
[142] Nicoll Floyd III, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr., Washington, D.C., 30 December 1839, Papers of John Gelston Floyd and Family, Fire Island National Seashore; Cornelia Floyd Nichols, “As Told by the Attic Letters…,” 3.

exist for purchases of reading material, including two boxes of books.[143] The number of subscriptions to newspapers and journals, primarily the *Corrector*, the *Morning Courier*, the *New-York Enquirer*, the *New-York National Advocate*, the *Long Island Star* and *New York Farmer*, indicate Floyd had a strong interest in both current events and, as expected, agriculture. Other titles mentioned in his papers are a set of *Revised Statutes* and *Ming's Hutchin's* [sic] *Improved Almanac*. Novels like *The Stranger in Charleston! or the Trial and Confession of Lorenzo Dow* appear less frequently and could have been reading material for other family members.[144]

Slaves, Domestics and Laborers

In 1810 when Nicoll Floyd II was pushing the family farm to its most successful level, he only owned five slaves, half the number his father had ten years before, and employed nine free live-in servants.[145] Brookhaven town records record seventeen slave births on the Floyd property between 1799 and circa 1818.[146] A letter from Augustus Floyd dated 1820 refers to receiving "the bills of sale of the blacks."[147] A year earlier, Epiritus Smith wrote Floyd accepting "thy offer of the Boy" and a Mr. Dering agreed to take "the black children" if they were still in the Floyd household come spring.[148] These figures and transactions were probably affected by the series of emancipation acts passed in New York beginning with the Gradual Manumission Act in 1799. This law dictated that all slaves born on or after July 4, 1799 be freed after mandated periods of servitude (28 years for men, 25 years for women). In 1817 a new law freed all slaves in the state born before 1799. Slavery was finally outlawed in New York in 1827.[149]

Names of some of the estate workers appear on bills for the making and repair of shoes – Harry, Isaac, Lon, Ben – and many of these names figure within the household of the next generation of Floyds. Outside laborers are documented in payments to individuals "for work."[150]

[143] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 3.
[144] Receipts, 1822, 1823-1834, 1826-1829, 1830, February 1831, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.
[145] US Census 1810.
[146] Staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011, 6.
[147] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 17.
[148] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 17.
[149] "The Enslaved African Experience in New York and Philpsburg Manor," Historic Hudson Valley website www.hudsonvalley.org.
[150] Record of payments for shoe repair, 1826-1827; receipt for cash paid to H. Wilbur, 19 June 1830, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.

John G. Floyd Sr. Occupancy, 1843-1881

John G. Floyd Sr. (1806-1881)

"I do not know what to say about John," Augustus Floyd wrote in 1824 about his brother who was set to graduate from college. "If he could be put to something where he could not injure himself it is the most that can be expected. He is so devoid of energy that he never will do much for himself."[151] On the contrary, John Gelston Floyd Sr. acquitted himself well as a lawyer and a United States Congressman. His 38 year ownership of the family's Mastic estate, however, was marked by a period of slow decline. Floyd's long political career took precedence over farming, resulting in a legacy of mortgages and debt.

John Floyd was educated at a boarding school in Bridgehampton, New York in his adolescence.[152] He entered Hamilton College in Clinton, New York, near Utica, in 1821. His older brother Augustus made arrangements, forwarding John's copy of "Pike's artithetic [sic]" and presumably other items. Living in the city Augustus had a greater awareness than his father Nicoll about how to dress John suitably:

> I think it would be better to let him get a coat in New York, one could be got for about $14, much handsomer than any you can get made at home. He ought to have one fashionably made and not have clothes that he always feels ashamed to be seen in, instead of encouraging his pride, & ambition it humiliates his feelings and damps his spirits perpetually, and the trifle saved if anything is nothing to the mortification he suffers. His mother does not know what is fit for him to wear at Hamilton. A boy who has any spirit would rather turn his hand to anything than be placed at school when he is regarded with feelings of inferiority, give him fashionable clothes & he feels satisfied & thinks no more about them, but if he is dressed meanly the circumstance is constantly brought to his mind by associating with others, & all his contrivance is to appear well. I have however got all the things as directed by the letter received Monday except some cassimere [sic] for a vest instead of silk which is not worn….[153]

The depiction of John Floyd as someone concerned with appearances is interesting given his wife's future complaints about his indifference to the physical state of the Old House.

Floyd set up his law practice in Utica in 1825, where he met and married Sarah Kirkland, daughter of the city's first mayor Joseph Kirkland (under whom John had studied law) in 1830. The first four of their six children were born there: Nicoll III (1831-1902); Katharine (1836-1886); Sarah (1837-1923); and John Jr. (1841-1903). As his family grew, so did John G. Floyd's reputation. He became a clerk and prosecuting attorney for the city of Utica from 1829 to 1833; served three terms in Congress between 1839 and 1853; was Chairman of the Congressional Committee on Agriculture; and a member of the New York Senate in 1848 and 1849. In addition

[151] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 41.
[152] Receipt, Nicoll Floyd to A. Woolworth, 8 May 1821, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II, Fire Island National Seashore.
[153] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 40-41.

he founded a newspaper, *The Utica Democrat* in 1836. He switched to the Republican Party in 1856.[154]

In 1843 his father turned over to him the family estate in Mastic. John's affinity for the location is revealed in his remarks about the "dark forests and rich soil & luxuriant growth of grass & grain" in western-lying regions, which "do not present the attraction to me which I find in the sound of the surf & the smell of salt water which are found on dear Long Island…."[155] He moved his family there permanently but continued his political career; consequently he was frequently absent for prolonged periods of time. The wear and tear on himself and his family is glimpsed in letters. "Yes dear Johnnie the novelty of life in washington is all gone for you and I can believe it," his wife Sarah wrote in 1851.[156]

After moving to Mastic the Floyds had two more children, Augustus (1845- 1927) and Richard (1851-1863). The oldest children of course had known the Old House from their visits to their grandfather. The girls in the family resented the idea of living there year round, with Katharine summing up the attitudes of her sister and mother a few years later when she called Mastic "desolate" and expressed a marked preference for the city.[157] "I love to have my children fond of Mastic, but can not understand how they can feel so - it is not a pleasant place for a housekeeper, or one who loves to see things snug and comfortable. My patience is exhausted with seeing things so awfully shabby," their mother Sarah wrote.[158]

A letter from Sarah B.K. Floyd references John Floyd's subscription to the Middle Island Church, although at another time his wife remarked that "if my family were all infidels, there could not be less sympathy or interest manifested in matters of religion."[159] Books in the Old House library that belonged to him indicate his primary interest was politics but he also had copies of the periodical *The New World*; *Ion: A Tragedy in Five Acts* by Thomas Noon Talfourd; *The Intelligencer*; *Fortune's Magazine*; and *Harpers Weekly*. His papers include a scrapbook made up of cyanotypes of Europe and Egypt. The extended time Floyd spent in Washington meant he spent much of his down time in correspondence with the rest of his family. Because his handwriting is impossible to read the content of his letters can only be surmised by those from his wife and children. Twice he received invitations to dine at the White House with President Millard Fillmore; was invited to the Society of Tammany for the thirty-eighth anniversary of the Battle of New Orleans in 1852; and was a member of Delta Phi.[160]

The years of the Civil War must have been troubling ones for Floyd, encompassing as they did the enlistment of John Jr. in the Union army (John Sr. was opposed to his son's enlistment) and death of his youngest son Richard. In 1857 he suffered a stroke that perhaps further affected his

---

[154] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 12; Andrew R. Dodge, *Biographical Dictionary of the United States Congress, 1774-2005*, 1065.
[155] Quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 42.
[156] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr., 26 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[157] Katharine Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr., December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[158] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, NJ, 12 January 1850, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[159] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr., 3 January 1852; Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 15 December [1851], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[160] Invitations and memberships in Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

ability to run the estate, which was operating at a loss. Letters seem to indicate the stroke occurred in January or February, since Sadie Floyd writes that she was expecting him at Mastic though "mother says he is still so very feeble it is with difficulty he can exert himself to do anything at all" and that a trip would be needed to restore his health.[161] "I am very sorry that you are so troubled by Father's conduct," John Jr. wrote his mother. "It is certainly a great trial and affliction to you and I hope will not be continued for long, perhaps a change will take place in him and he will see how strange his conduct is, to keep traveling about in this way and leaving you at mastic alone without a companion, though it is evident to me that this course is only dictated by his own uneasiness of mind and discontent from having nothing to occupy his mind..."[162]

Complaints in letters by the women of the Floyd family about John Floyd's supposed lack of interest in the appearance of the Old House abound. "I don't believe he [John G. Floyd Sr.] would ever renew a rotten chip or a rusty nail," said his daughter Katharine. However, it may be that the farm was already suffering financially in the 1850s. That money was tight is revealed by Katharine herself as she continues "He meant to have repaired the house this year, but says he cant afford it because of my outfit [trousseau]," as well as by her sister Sadie who refused a trip to Cuba with her cousin because "we all know & feel that we have no money to throw away or even to spend, excepting upon necessities." Still, even John's sister was unsympathetic regarding the house: "Aunt Julia Delafield is always cutting him up about it, and the other day, as she was looking at the house she said she ‚did guess Mr. Dana [Katharine's fiancé] would wonder what objection could possibly be found to taking a young lady away from such a looking place, that she should not be surprised if he considered that he was conferring a favor instead of receiving one.'"[163]

Farm hand Sidney Hawkins recalled 130 head of cattle and 500 sheep on the farm around the time he arrived in 1861. In 1876 there were still 80 head of cattle, 300 sheep and six yoke of working oxen on the estate. Charles Ross, who began working for John Floyd that year, recalled killing 18 hogs weighing between 200-300 pounds each that first fall. A portion of the pork raised was sent "up north."[164] While some products were still being shipped for sale, the income generated was not enough to support the estate. Floyd resorted to selling off approximately half the family property during the 1870s, reducing its size to about 2000 acres.

Toward the end of John G. Floyd Sr.'s life his son Nicoll took over the running of the estate after it became obvious the elder man could no longer do so.[165] His son-in-law William Dana developed a plan for the shared care of the elder Floyd by all five of his children and for the

---

[161] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Jr., 11 February 1857, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr., and Family, Fire Island National Seashore. Based on his study of the family correspondence, Steven Kesselman recalls that John Sr. suffered from periodic ill-health before and after the 1857 renovations, which may have been strokes. "If I recall correctly," Dr. Kesselman writes "there seem to have been some personality changes reflected in his relationship with [Sarah B.K. Floyd] in the mid-1850s." Steven Kesselman, staff comments on William Floyd Estate *Historic Furnishings Report*, draft 2, 13 June 2011, 5.

[162] John G. Floyd Jr., Camp 145th NY, Dechern, TN, to Sarah B.K. Floyd, 8 October 1863, Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

[163] Katharine Floyd, Mastic, to William B. Dana, Utica, NY,16 May 1855; Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Jr., 11 February 1857, Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

[164] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix D, "Mastic Recollections," 37.

[165] Staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011, 7.

eventual division of the estate.[166] Letters written by daughter Sarah Floyd Turner indicate the house was in a state of disrepair by the time her father died in 1881.

Daily Life

Much of what is known about life on the Floyd Estate is seen through the eyes of Sarah Backus Kirkland Floyd (1810-1872). Thirteen years after her marriage to John G. Floyd Sr. she found herself removed from her native Utica, New York and deposited on an eighteenth century estate in a remote location. While her husband worked in Washington, she was in Mastic attempting to oversee the farming operations and raising six children. Her letters and those from her children are filled with descriptions about domestic activities, disputes with farm staff, visits from other Floyd family members, illnesses, deaths, as well as accounts of how money has been spent and difficulties making payments to hired help. When Sarah, daughter of a former mayor, writes of being "in the midst of hog-killing, knee-deep in work and grease," one gets a true, unromanticized view of just how hard life could be at Mastic and for farmers in general.[167]

On December 27, 1851 Sarah informed her husband in Washington that freezing temperatures were ruining the apples and potatoes despite their having been covered with hay for protection.[168] A few days earlier she had written asking when John wanted the hogs slaughtered ("I want to get through killing before Christmas. are you willing it should be done the 23d & 24th?")[169] Her struggles with Rasben, apparently the overseer, went on for years. A letter to John Sr. implies she had fired Rasben, saying "I could not consent to another ten months of his impudence" and citing his being away every night and not having the necessary chores done in the morning: "he will not have wood got for me & cut for the morning - the women have to go around picking of what they can to cook breakfast with." However, a subsequent letter shows Rasben remained employed.[170] Presumably the decision was her husband's. Farming also impacted the family's leisure moments. "They have begun to plough with the horses & so of course all horseback rides are done with," a dispirited Sadie Floyd wrote her father.[171]

Lending support to the idea that the Floyds found early on that running the estate was financially draining are Sarah's accounts of expenditures. Occasional financial help came from her father-in-law Nicoll Floyd II. In one letter she says she borrowed $30 from Nicoll Floyd, spent $50 on the doctor and paid a domestic $10. Of the unspecified amount of money just received from John G. Floyd Sr., $15 was set aside to pay Ben for cutting wood and another "20 in addition from your funds to make up what I owe Bertha. I have paid nearly ninety dollars to your wood men - almost every dollar is accounted for on your book -- after paying Ben and Miller, I shall have left about $24. this will last me until I must pay the woodmen a fortnight from to day - by

[166] Correspondence, 25 May 1880, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Jr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[167] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah K. Floyd, Mastic, 30 December 1849, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[168] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., Mastic, 20 December1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[169] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr., 15 December [1851], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore
[170] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., Mastic, 1 July, 19 July 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[171] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic, March 1852], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

that time perhaps I shall receive my money from Utica....I dare say you think I spend a great deal, but you will see what the money has gone for....papa [Nicoll Floyd] says he can let me have whatever I wish."[172] Letters from the children away at school place an emphasis on frugality. When Nicoll Floyd III, then at Rutgers College, bought a straw hat for 87¢ he assured his mother "I think I can easily make [it] last for two seasons."[173] Annual education costs in 1852 for daughter Sadie for classes in English, French, Music, board and travelling, and clothing came to $286, leading Sarah Floyd to remark "It costs now-a-days full as much to send a daughter from home as a son."[174]

One regular activity Sarah B.K. Floyd valued was teaching Sunday school to the inhabitants of the Poospatuck reservation. Sometimes the meetings were held in the Old House dining room or Sarah‟s bedroom. Her interest in educating the estate workforce extended beyond the Bible. "[I] think I see a reason for my lot being cast just where it is, in my ability to aid our little, feeble, distracted, struggling church - as well as in trying to do good to the ignorant people about me. I try to read to Uncle Lon once a week, and have [Aunt] Hannah [Ben], Caroline and any other of the women come to my room Thursday evenings, bring their sewing and hear me read some good book and a portion of the Bible also," Sarah told her daughter Katharine. "There is no Sunday School at Bellport now, there being no suitable teachers - how I‟d like to establish one there, but I'm too far off."[175] Sarah‟s ministrations were recorded by her daughter Sadie: "On Sunday afternoons, the tireless little mother, always prompted in her mission work, walked through the long orchard grass, with her children behind her, to Aunt Hannah's where the Poospattuckers, Uncle Harry and Aunt Tempy from the woods, Murray and Annie, Hannah Ben and her young ones all gathered for instruction."[176]

Sometimes the domestics in the household held their own services, of which Sarah was skeptical. "The col‟ folks are having „‟tracted meetings‟‟ every night. they gather together somewhere, to relate their experience, my women of course go, quite to my annoyance sometimes," wrote Sarah. "I confess if they seemed really benefitted I should not mind any sacrifice on my part but the „‟fruits[?] meet for repentance‟‟ do not follow - yet all this is better than to meet for drinking and carousing."[177]

Martha Mayne (also spelled Main), regarded as the last full-blooded Unkechaug on Long Island, recalled going to the estate every Sunday at 4:00 for catchecism.[178] Martha, who lived to be 98 years old, was perhaps the only Floyd domestic of color (she began her service as an indentured servant) whose memories of life on the estate in the nineteenth century were recorded (albeit by Theodora DuBois who once described the Floyd slaves as happy, cheerful, singing and dancing souls). In recalling the "great Mastic forest fire" that pre-dated Sarah Floyd Turner‟s marriage in

[172] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr. Mastic, 20 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seahore.
[173] Nicoll Floyd to Sarah B.K. Floyd, New Brunswick, 6 May [1849?], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seahore.
[174] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr. [Mastic], 26 July 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[175] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Katharine Floyd Dana, 14 February 1858, quoted in Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-11.
[176] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-7.
[177] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 12 February 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[178] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 8.

1863, Martha described wanting to get back to her cabin at Poospatuck when "Mrs. Floyd just jump up and down in [the] middle of [the] floor she was so excited. „Oh, we"ll never see Martha again"s…." Then she went in an began to read the Bible. She took comfort sittin" there readin" her Bible. That was her life."[179]

Leisure

Leisure activities recorded in family letters include parties, visits, games, drawing, horseback riding, sleigh riding, overnight stays with relatives, teas and reading. The more elaborate activities often took place in the homes of Sarah B.K. Floyd"s Kirkland relatives in Utica, where she and her children often spent holidays. Sarah sometimes went on shopping excursions to New York with her sister-in-law Julia Delafield.[180] Son John G. Floyd Jr. wrote his mother of attending "a good many parties" during a stay in Utica and that he had gone to New York to see the Crystal Palace exhibition.[181] "We are all most happy to hear you are enjoying so much in your novel situation, of visitor to a fashionable watering-place – you must see & hear everything to entertain those at home with…," Sarah wrote her daughter Sadie during the latter"s trip to Saratoga Springs. "We hope the jaunt will benefit Aunt Kate....We all went down to eat ice-cream at Annies last evening, it was very delicious.... Your wardrobe must be very handsome....Dont let the display & fashion of Saratoga, make you forgetful of better things."[182]

Visits among Floyd family members were a regular occurrence. John Floyd"s niece Fanny wrote him in December 1851, "I am here at Mastic for the third time in my life and find it just the same charming old place i used to think it – it has not lost a particle of its attractions in the four years that have passed since I saw it last – I wish with all my heart it was summer and you were at home."[183] Despite the comparative seclusion of Mastic, Sadie Floyd rattled off a litany of visitors expected for tea one afternoon, including Mrs. Sidney, Robert, Amelia, Mr. and Mrs. Bailey (the minister and his wife), Miss Sarah Maria Jones, Sarah Russel and Mr. and Mrs. Weekes.[184] One day John Van Buren, son of President Martin Van Buren, paid an unexpected visit with a Mr. Kemble from West Point. As Sarah told John Sr., they came "to see your place," asking for a tour of the farm complex before leaving. "I made an excuse…so they did not go through the gutter now 1/2 a foot deep with green putrid water, or see the vile wood pile & trash around the outbuildings."[185]

The animals kept on the estate provided diversion for the Floyd children. The eight felines who serenaded Sarah B.K. Floyd nightly were probably barn cats kept to keep the rodent population

[179] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 8-9.
[180] Sarah B.K. Floyd, [Mastic], to John G. Floyd Sr., 4 May 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[181] John G. Floyd Jr. to Sarah B.K. Floyd, Utica, 22 September 1853, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[182] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, 27 July 1855, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[183] Fanny to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic, December 1851], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[184] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic, December1851], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[185] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 26 July 1852, Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

under control.[186] The children took charge of the chickens, selling the eggs at 14 cents a dozen.[187] Augustus Floyd called the horses "the chief pleasure at Mastic." Letters trace the health of "Prancing Penny" and "Cantering Dick," who served as work horses at the height of the growing season, leaving the family without horses for leisure riding or transportation.[188] "I hope you will get a team of horses this Summer or else take the team we have got & work oxen," Augustus told his mother in 1861. "I think it is too bad to live 10 miles away from every body and not have horses to go even there."[189]

The office/library in the Old House furnished books for leisure moments. The Floyd girls' reading material included *Jane Eyre* and a novel called *Queechy*, which Sarah told John Sr. made her "rather unhappy in consequence the hero & heroine are so perfect it is discouraging to all ordinary mortals," adding that if her husband made religion a more important part of his life he would be "just as perfect as Clareton (the hero)."[190] Parlor games and amateur theatricals were typical amusements among the upper class. Fifteen year-old Katharine Floyd wrote a "Parlor Entertainments Program." A board game called "Mansion of Happiness," with the kind of Biblical overtones of which Sarah B.K. Floyd must have approved, remains in the closet in the Old House parlor. Nineteenth century girls from well-to-do homes were expected to study the rudiments of drawing and examples of the work of both Katharine and Sadie Floyd survive. One August Sadie asked that her father send her six pencils in different shades, a marbled paper portfolio for carrying her drawings, steel pens and an Indian rubber eraser.[191]

Among the holidays celebrated by the Floyds and recorded in their letters are Thanksgiving and Christmas. Young Nicoll Floyd III described an early Christmas at Mastic with his grandfather in 1849: "My dear Father/I have something more to say about christmas I hung up my stocking and got quite a large portion of candy a book and a tempentriex[?]"[192] Christmas in 1849 was celebrated at Taupeonk. "We are going to have some „doings" on Christmas, which you and Lib [Elizabeth Delafield] shall hear about afterwards," wrote Sarah B.K. Floyd to daughter Sadie, who remained at school in Lyons over the holiday.

> We had quite a merry Christmas. Aunt Kates tree was loaded with presents - no one was forgotten, all the black folks as well as white were remembered. I got a beautiful cap from Aunt Kate, and a pretty pin cushion from Julie and a pair of handsome lamp [illeg] from Kate – papa got a dancing bear, a cravat and a sugar fork -- Nicoll a cravat, a cornucopia, and a dollar – Kate a small brooch, a neck-ribbon and 2/ - John and Guss toys and candies – Yours and Libs present was a half dollar each from Aunt Katy in a

[186] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[187] Katharine Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., April 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[188] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 16 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[189] Augustus Floyd to Sarah B.K. Floyd, 19 May [1861?], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[190] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic], 30 June [1852], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[191] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 10 August 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[192] Nicoll Floyd III, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr. in D.C., 30 December 1849, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

> paper fastened to the tree....Julia has promised to tell you all about the tree, so I will say no more of it, excepting that it was beautiful – little John said it looked as if there had been a snow-storm – so many white motto[?] papers, and cornucopias stuck in it.[193]

In 1851 the holiday dinner was held at Mary Floyd Ireland‟s home. At the Old House, "[t]he prettiest sight Christmas morning was, to see Nicoll get up long before light, make the fires, call the children, and act the father to the whole concern."[194] As this passage implies, John G. Floyd Sr. rarely spent Christmas with his family, remaining in Washington instead. "I hope you have made up your mind to come home in the Holy-days for you know we miss you very much as I have told you so many times," wrote Sadie to her father.[195] Later Christmases continued to find members of the family scattered. In 1855, Sarah B.K. Floyd spent the holiday with her married daughter Katharine in Utica, while Sadie spent hers with her aunt Julia Floyd Delafield in Mastic. [196]

Thanksgiving held major importance as a holiday in America in the nineteenth century. To an old colonial family like the Floyds it may have had special resonance. "I expect to give a Thanksgiving dinner and have invited all the Floyd brothers and sisters to come to the old house once more and have a family party," Sarah B.K. wrote her daughter in 1849.[197] As with Christmas, the entire family was not necessarily together. In 1851 Sadie Floyd spent Thanksgiving in New York, where, she told her father, she had a "splendid time" and especially enjoyed the Thanksgiving dinner, during which puns and riddles abounded at the table.[198]

Other celebrations focused on major family events. When Sarah Floyd married Herbert Beech Turner at the Old House in 1863, four locust trees were planted in front of the house to commemorate the day. The couple was married in the evening in the main hall before 100 guests. Martha Mayne recalled spending two days helping to prepare the dinner of oyster stew, cake, coffee, tea, fruit and champagne. The colored staff ate at a large table spanning the kitchen, where "Uncle Ed played the fiddle and the women brought their babies and laid „em up in corners in blankets and they went to sleep." [199]

Domestics and Laborers

According to his daughters, one of the first things John Floyd did after obtaining control of Mastic was to stop the practice of indentured servitude on the estate, saying this had been a "long desired purpose" of their father‟s.[200] Floyd domestic Martha Mayne, a Native-American of the

[193] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, 7 December, 30 December 1849, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[194] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic, December 1851]; Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr. [Mastic], 26 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[195] Sarah Floyd, [Mastic,] to John G. Floyd Sr., 16 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[196] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Utica, to Sarah Floyd, 31 December 1855, Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[197] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to Sarah Floyd, 28 November 1849, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[198] Sarah Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 3 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[199] Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," FIIS 9673, Fire Island National Seashore, 4.
[200] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-9.

Unkechaug tribe, described this system. Children were bound to the employer until age 18, with the parents receiving $50. When the child turned 18, he or she was given a trunk of clothes – a "freedom suit." Those who remained to work as non-indentured servants were paid 75 cents a week.[201] No set wage scale or average wage existed for servants during the nineteenth century; the only consistency was that they were low. Wages were dictated by region, economy, race, gender, nationality, experience, duties, the size of the home and other factors.

By the mid to late 1800s intermarriage with former African-American slaves had created a multi-ethnic population among Native-Americans in Poospatuck. As noted by Ellice Gonzalez, this made the Native-Americans and former slaves indistinguishable as far as families like the Floyds were concerned.[202] Sarah Floyd Turner makes clear her view that the "Poospatuck had degenerated into a settlement of miserable little cabins, where Blacks and indians together raised their mongrel breed of children and corn….The Indians and darkeys had married and intermarried till they had sunk into a mixed race weak in body and mind."[203]

There was a fluidity among the domestics employed within the Floyd households in Mastic. Many also worked for John G. Floyd Sr.'s siblings, as well. These individuals may have been employed as day-laborers, working for all the families at the same time. Others may have been live-in domestics who moved from house to house. Sarah B.K. Floyd, who complained of the difficulties of finding servants out in the country, hired Rosalie, who had worked for Mary Floyd for several months. When the situation did not work out she tried to hire Letitia, a sister of Charlie, one of the farm workers. However, Letitia "rather preferred being at Mary's."[204] This may be the same Letitia who worked for Sarah during the summer of 1853.[205] As was Letitia's case, employment of some domestics was seasonal, dictated by the amount of work to be done on the farm at the time.

Presumably because of the problems finding domestics in a rural area Sarah frequently kept servants who under other circumstances she would have dismissed. She writes of being "so sick of the Renicks"; of difficulties with Margaret "of whom I have a very poor opinion"; describes Nan as "a vexatious little thief"; of Judith, saying "I have got very tired of her. I am writing & hoping to get a decent white woman as nurse [etc.]"; and of her particular nemesis Rasben the farm overseer who would not get up in the morning, stayed out all night, had "shockingly bad manners," and was "dreadfully impertinent."[206] It appears that John G. Floyd Sr. handled the

[201] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 9-10.
[202] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-3, 4.
[203] Sarah Floyd Turner, "Sunny Memories of Mastic," quoted by Bernice Forrest Guillame in "Women's Lives at the William Floyd Estate and the Poospatuck Indian Reservation, 1800-Present" in *Long Island Woman: Activists and Innovators*, Natalie A. Naylor and Maureen O. Murphy, editors (Interlaken, NY: Empire State Books, 1998), 81.
[204] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, 20 February 1855; Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 30 December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[205] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, 20 April 1853, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. According to a twentieth century account, sisters Margaret and Letitia Rook [or Rourke] came into the service of the Floyd family in the 1850s after the ship on which they were passengers was wrecked in the waters off the Floyds' Long Island property. The women were among those who sought refuge at the estate. There is no mention of a brother in the account. The Letitia working for Sarah B.K. Floyd in 1853 was Margaret's sister. Their last name implies the girls were white Irishwomen. See Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 5.
[206] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, 20 April 1853; Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 12 December [1851]; Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 9 December 1851; Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, 23 October 1855; Sarah

hiring and firing of the farm laborers, since Rasben remained in the estate‟s employ, while Sarah made the decisions regarding the household staff.

The Floyds demonstrated a paternalistic attitude toward workers of color in particular, especially those descended from former slaves and indentured servants. The continuous occupancy of the estate by Floyd family members was paralleled by the workforce, particularly from the Poospatuck reservation, whose inhabitants remained dependent on the Floyds and other old Long Island families for their livelihoods. Some black domestics managed to form bonds with the family that transcended class and racial barriers. John G. Floyd Sr. officiated at the marriage of Phil and Hagar in the 1840s; the wedding was held in the east wing kitchen of the Old House.[207] Long time worker London Smith, known as Uncle Lon, was supported by John Sr. into the former‟s old age. According to Sarah Floyd Turner, "One day Father said to him when he [Uncle Lon] came to the house half doubled up with rheumatism, „London…close down your house and come and live with me.‟ „No Massa Johnny, sir! I haven‟t come to that yet, no I must keep up my lodgings and see to the stock.‟"[208] The passage reveals not only John Sr.‟s generosity toward Lon but the latter‟s own sense of personal dignity and desire for self-sufficiency.

Native-American Hannah Ben Edwards (1808-1893), also known as Aunt Hannah, worked for the Floyds as a housekeeper and laundress, as well as for Julia Floyd Delafield‟s family for several decades. Payment for her work included the receipt of used clothing and an allowance. John G. Floyd Sr.‟s children remembered her as a skilled worker and a Christian, "a stable force in Poospatuck life."[209] "She is a good soul and faithful & true to her duty, quite above the Poospattuck standard of darkyism," remarked Sarah Floyd Turner in 1886.[210] Hannah was a significant presence in the Floyds‟ life. The family provided her with emotional support, as when Sarah B.K. Floyd postponed a trip to her sister‟s in Utica for Thanksgiving because Hannah‟s infant daughter had died.[211] She was still supported by the Floyds in her advanced age. Augustus and Nicoll Floyd III, who had known Hannah since their childhoods, regularly expressed concern over her health. She was sent clothes and used furniture and Augustus provided money toward, as he put it, "my Aunt Hannah‟s maintenance."[212] In the 1890s a relative painted a view of Hannah‟s cabin that hangs in the Main Hall today.

B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 6 February 1852; Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Jr., 12 February 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

[207] Sarah Floyd Turner, "Sunny Memories of Mastic."

[208] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-13.

[209] Guillame, "Women's Lives," 82-3.

[210] Quoted in Guillame, "Women's Lives," 81.

[211] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-12.

[212] Gonzalez manuscript, Ch. IV-13.

John G. Floyd Jr. Occupancy, 1881-1903

John G. Floyd Jr. (1841-1903)

Born on May 10, 1841, John Gelston Floyd Jr. was "the baby Sadie [older sister Sarah] and all the others loved to hug and pet."[213] He attended Utica Free Academy where, he informed his mother "I am getting along very well at school and like it much better than I did. Mr. Kingston & Mr. Weld is very strict and gives the boys very long lectures always ending his sentences with and so. He greatly resembles Rasben."[214] After Utica he attended Rutgers College and Albany University, where he received his law degree in 1861. On his twenty-first birthday, family friends and relatives treated him to dinner and "made a present of a real old style cake with 21 wax tapers fixed on, all lighted." He seems to have been a kind-hearted individual with close ties to his family. Once he returned his mother's gift of money and asked that she use it to buy something for herself, saying "it is really too bad for me to take this money, when I am not in need of it at all, and when you actually deprive yourself of the usual comforts of a lady to give it….Hereafter do not give me expensive presents, a cravat or something of that kind that you can make is good enough for a present to me."[215]

The defining event of his life was the Civil War. His Union Army uniform, sword and other effects were kept by the family and are now part of the estate's museum collection. "„We are all alive up here" about the war news," his brother Augustus wrote their father. "Every body is enlisting lots of my Friends….I think one of a family and especially a family as much respected as ours should go out of four boys….John is learning his profession & would not be any better than myself in war!"[216] John Jr. enlisted in September 1862 in the 145th New York Volunteer Regiment, Company G. In this capacity he met the president: "We...were received by the president in person, a rare honor. President Lincoln has a ...look, rather care worn."[217]

John Jr. was witness to some of the worst fighting of the war, participating in the battles at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg, after which relatives frantically tried to obtain word about him. He saw his second cousin, Franklin B. Crosby, killed in action, prompting John to write that the incident was like suffering the death of a brother. Years later his daughter wrote "All his life he would occasionally have nightmares re-living the scenes of Gettysburg and Chancellorsville.[218] John Jr.'s wistfulness at being separated from loved ones during times of celebration and crises is revealed in his letters. "I did not forget last night that Sade was being married and I ate the cake you gave me with my comrades, and wished for her happiness," he wrote his mother on the occasion of his sister's wedding.[219] Letters from parents, siblings and extended family helped

[213] Steven Czarniecki and Denise Steinmacher, "John Gelston Floyd Jr." exhibit brochure, Fire Island National Seashore, 2008, n.p.
[214] John G. Floyd Jr., Utica, to Sarah B.K. Floyd, 22 September 1853, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[215] John G. Floyd Jr. to Sarah B.K. Floyd, NY, 10 May 1862, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[216] Augustus Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., Utica, 27 April [1861], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[217] John G. Floyd Jr. exhibit brochure, n.p.
[218] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 44.
[219] John G. Floyd Jr. to mother Sarah B.K. Floyd, Camp Co. F 4th Artillery at Aqua Creek, 4 June 1863, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

John endure "bearing the grief alone here in Tennessee" after learning of his brother Richard's death, making him "feel as if I was truly in the midst of loving friends."[220]

After being honorably discharged in January 1864, John Jr. went into business with his brother-in-law William Dana, with whom he shared partnership in the publishing firm William B. Dana Company until 1894.[221] He functioned as business manager of various financial papers published by Dana, including *The Bulletin*, a weekly stock and financial newspaper, and the *Commercial and Financial Chronicle*.[222] In 1870 he wed Julia Dubois (1844-1893) sister of his brother Nicoll's wife Ella and settled in Englewood, New Jersey; they later moved to New York, living on East 30th Street. The couple had three children: William (1871-1943), Rosalie (1877-1943) and Cornelia (1882-1977). Julia's son described his mother as a shy, timid individual who had been engaged three times, all to ministers, before finally marrying. William also cited his birth as the cause of his mother's health problems: "[M]y mother's health had been ruined by my advent and she was pale and wan with deep lines in her face, a semi-invalid as an offering to my existence….[S]he never did well after my birth, suffered unnecessarily for years and died at forty-nine."[223]

Julia Dubois Floyd had become terminally ill by early May 1893. Writing from the Old House, John informed his brother Nicoll "We are getting on fairly at [Mastic] but Julia has suffered more pain these past ten days than for months before and I fear it."[224] She died on June 14 in Englewood. "We lost in her as warm and generous a friend as we ever had," her nephew later wrote. "She had faith like a child's and a transparent purity of mind which was very beautiful."[225] The loss weighed heavily on her two daughters, ages 16 and 11 at the time. "All goes quietly well with us and the children seem happy but it is hardly necessary to say that those dear little girls will suffer from the loss of a mother's love and direction and council which nothing in the world can supply," wrote their father that fall.[226] Five years later John Jr. remarried. Janet Montgomery (1847-1925), according to her stepson William, made his father's remaining years "very happy."[227]

John G. Floyd Jr. held memberships in a variety of organizations including the St. Nicholas Society, the Sons of the Revolution, various historical and genealogical groups and the Rutgers Natural History Society.[228] After retirement he dedicated himself to various charitable causes, particularly the American School of Patriotism, described as an organization that promoted

---

[220] John G. Floyd Jr. to Sarah Floyd Turner, 20 December 1863, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[221] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 44.
[222] Mary Laura Lamont, "Scribblers & Scriveners: Floyd Family Authors" exhibit brochure, Fire Island National Seashore, 2006, n.p.
[223] William Floyd, "Christian into Evolutionist," William Floyd (1871-1943) Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore, 3.
[224] John G. Floyd Jr. to Nicoll Floyd, 10 May 1893, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Jr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[225] John G. Floyd Jr. exhibit brochure, n.p.
[226] John G. Floyd Jr. to Nicoll Floyd, Nov. 1893, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Jr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[227] William Floyd, "Memoirs," Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston, 11.
[228] Collected Material series, FIIS 9672, Papers of John G. Floyd Jr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

"clean politics."[229] A member of Calvary Church, John Jr. was a founder and vice president of its Young Men's Club.[230] As with his mother, religion played a major role in John Jr.'s life. "My father was a deeply religious man," said his son William, who described his mother in similar terms. "My parents were not narrow, bigoted Christians; they lived up to their ideals and tolerated the opinions of others," he recalled, though his mother warned him never to enter a Unitarian church.[231]

In a 1978 interview, Helen Bullwinkle called the Floyds "very churchy people" and John Floyd Jr. "a strict Sunday observer."[232] William Floyd III corroborated, describing being made to read the Bible everyday and memorize certain passages, specifically the twenty-third psalm and thirteenth chapter of Cornithians: "Our program for the dreaded holy day was private prayers at our bedsides, family prayers after breakfast, Sunday school, church service,…and later listen to a theological discussion at mid-day roast beef dinner, sometimes with the minister present at our table." [233] In the summer, morning prayers at Mastic were held in the parlor. Secular books were prohibited on Sundays, with *Pilgrim's Progress* making the reading restrictions more bearable for the three Floyd children, and no games could be played. Eventually John Floyd's strictures turned his children against orthodox religion. "Early training, repugnant as it was, took a firm hold and kept me religious for forty years," wrote William Floyd many decades after enduring Bible lessons seated on the Old House parlor sofa. "My sisters…openly rebelled against orthodox Christianity ….The older girl [Rosalie]…refused any longer to recite the creed in which she did not believe. She went through years of unhappiness, struggling between her conscience and her reason. Her whole life has been unpleasantly affected by the conflict."[234] As an adult, Cornelia Floyd wrote of "Puritanical theology, conscience, and conviction of sin, all of which I rejected with every fibre [sic] of my being, and which resulted in our revolt against religion…."[235]

That John G. Floyd Jr. was well-liked and respected among his acquaintances was proven when he died. His nephew remembered that "[at] his funeral service in 1903 Calvary Church was filled to the doors with men whose lives he had touched."[236] In a memorandum to his will, John Jr. admonished his wife and children to "always remember that a devoted family affection is worth far more than the goods and chattels or the gratification of any personal wishes." His furniture, silver and personal effects were valued at $2400.[237]

---

[229] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 45.
[230] Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family (Bx 1, F1), Fire Island National Seashore.
[231] William Floyd, "Christian into Evolutionist," 3, William Floyd (1871-1943) Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[232] Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate, Cultural Resource Management files, "Interviews," 4.
[233] William Floyd, "Christian into Evolutionist," 5, William Floyd (1871-1943) Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[234] William Floyd, "Christian into Evolutionist," 9-10, William Floyd (1871-1943) Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[235] Partial typed copy of letter from Cornelia Floyd Nichols to one of her children, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[236] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters," 45.
[237] In the Matter of the Appraisal of the Estate of John G. Floyd, deceased, under the acts relative to taxable transfer of property," Suffolk Court, Suffolk County, NY, 29 February 1904, Suffolk County Probate Records.

Daily Life/Leisure

At John G. Floyd Sr.'s death in 1881, the Mastic property was divided among his five children. The two daughters each received approximately ten acres each of the estate's remaining 2000 acres, with the lion's share going to the sons.[238] John G. Floyd Jr. received 687 acres and the Old House.[239] Most of his siblings built summer homes on their respective parcels while John Jr. converted the former farm into a seasonal retreat. At the time John Jr. inherited the house, the property still had 80 head of cattle.[240] His son William described the place as containing "a row of hen coops on the front lawn, a pig sty next to the carriage barn where the swine wallowed knee deep in filthy mire,….a smoke house."[241] John's elderly aunt Mary Ireland advised "as it regards Mastic farming is a great drain upon ones purse these days, even for those who understand it….I hope you will all be able to keep all [of the property] that you wish. I should be sorry to see or know that any part that is desirable should go out of the family."[242]

By 1894 herds of livestock were no longer maintained. The fields formerly used for grazing were then rented to a farmer for $150.[243] As William Floyd described the transformation, "Father evicted the raucous guinea fowl from the front locusts, filled up the unsightly roads that crossed the lawn, sowed new grass seed and manured the lawn annually, planted spruce trees to hide the kitchen wing and arranged Squirrel Lane so that we could drive to the front of the house without opening a gate."[244] The shift from the property as the main source of the family's livelihood to a secondary home followed changes in the nation, beginning in the east, as the United States moved from an agrarian to an industrial society. New railroads connecting Long Island to New York City speeded up travel and allowed those with means working in the city to maintain houses in the country, now a comparatively short distance away.[245] Still, John G. Floyd Jr. chose to list his occupation on his passport as "country gentleman & farmer."[246]

As family members related, John always loved Mastic summers. "At [M]astic especially, he enjoyed like a boy, the outdoor life, the afternoons spent exploring the creeks for iris and wild roses and cardinal flowers – or cruising on the bay in a stiff breeze, – or the teas on the beach, the drift-wood fire around which we sang choruses after the picnic supper was over…."[247] His daughter Cornelia evocatively recalled the excitement of the family treks there during her childhood:

> It must have been on a Saturday morning of early spring that Father came into the middle room and woke us with the word that we must get up quickly for he was going to take us to Mastic….[E]ven Christmas was not more exciting than this….Who could be blasé about the opening of Heaven!

[238] William Floyd, "Memoirs," 6.
[239] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 13.
[240] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 10.
[241] William Floyd, "Memoirs," 12.
[242] Mary Floyd Ireland to John G. Floyd Jr., 7 March 1882, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Jr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[243] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 13 fn 17.
[244] William Floyd, "Memoirs," 12.
[245] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 44-45.
[246] US Passport application 7524, issued 27 February 1896, NY.
[247] Nettie [Janet] Montgomery Floyd to Thornton F. Turner, March 1909, Floyd/Weld family materials file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resources Management Division Records, Boston.

> Out in the morning-quiet street we trotted beside Father and hopped aboard the horse-car at the corner….At the car barn where one always breathed a sigh of relief to see the tired horses changed, we transferred to a one-horse car waiting in the side street, which ambled by a devious route to the ferry….Father was a forehanded man and we always caught the boat before the last one connecting with the train.
>
> Babylon was half way and here we ate the sandwiches Mother had sent along to keep us from getting restive, supplemented by a blue paper cornucopia of Ridley's Broken candy bought on the train. At last came Brookhaven and there was a scurry to get into our coats and hats and have everything ready for the next call of „Mastic, Mastic," delivered by the brakeman in a threatening tone of voice. We sat on the arms of the seats waiting for Carmen's River, then for the church road, then for the first sight of Charles Ross waiting with old „Oak" in the light wagon…..Perched high in the light wagon with pungent horse blankets tucked around us for warmth, we jogged the three miles homeward on a narrow woods road.
>
> As Father opens the front door there is the familiar little clap of its two halves meeting; the top opens first, the lower half joining it when pushed by his knee. Ah! the smell of HOME. Who shall say of what it is compounded. Of lingering smoke of wood fires of two hundred years of sun-warmed shingles; of winter mould; of old mahogany; of sweetgrass from the attic; hints of rising bread from the kitchen; all infused and mellowed with seasoning of the sea as it has drifted, year after year, across the salt meadows, enveloping the old house.[248]

Increasingly, the Mastic property was managed as a hunting preserve, changing the landscape as trees and shrubs were added to attract wildlife, woodlots were allowed to grow back, and some fields maintained as habitat for upland game species. Duck, quail and pheasant were among the game supported by the property.[249] "My father and I had great times together sailing, camping and shooting during the summer months," William Floyd reminisced.[250] Before being allowed to shoot at age 14, William would make himself useful by loading the shells for his father and picking up the dead game. "No sleep the night before a trip for ducks or quail. The excitement was too great: oiling the guns, estimating the number of loads needed, calculating the weather and the best positions to be obtained in competition with other gunners…." The return to the house after a day's hunting proved just as memorable when the men "would display our game on the front lawn before the Old House to admiring and shocked females…."[251] Cornelia Floyd Nichols described her father as "a keen sportsman. I remember seeing him and my brother Will emptying their game bags in the East hall, naming each species as it was laid out….62 birds in all."[252] Another relative described John Floyd using bird calls to summon his daughters.[253]

Mastic had other leisure interests besides hunting. Swimming and sailing remained popular pastimes. The five mile stretch of beach included on the Floyd property "was the big attraction for the social life here" according to Helen Bullwinkle. The Floyd family had a few beach

---

[248] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great granddaughter," June 1934-June 1940, part 1, 6-8.
[249] Cultural landscape walking tour brochure, n.p.
[250] William Floyd III autobiographical manuscript, William Floyd (1871-1943) Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[251] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 3.
[252] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 45.
[253] Nettie [Janet] Montgomery Floyd to Thornton F. Turner, March 1909.

houses there, which were rented for $1 a year by the United States Coast Guard after Bullwinkle"s grandmother gave land in the area to the Coast Guard on which to build a station.[254] John Floyd brought "little books printed with old songs, and these we took with us, and sang as we sailed."[255]

Games played were similar to those enjoyed by John G. Floyd Jr. and his siblings during their childhoods. He authored the amateur theatrical "Insomnia" performed by members of the family in 1888.[256] His children put on plays in the Robinson Barn. Helen Bullwinkle recalled "the famous play" written by her cousin Rolfe Floyd in which she starred as the hero.[257] One of the disused barns was outfitted for badminton games to give guests something to do on rainy days.[258] "Lawn Hustling," created by John Floyd, offered a variation on the more traditional, sedate croquet. "The balls were poked by wooden sticks within two walls of canvas supported by wooden pegs, perhaps 6-8 feet long," said grandson John S. Nichols.[259] His mother Cornelia remembered that games of Lawn Hustling were "always accompanied by a bottle of Pond"s extract for bruises."[260]

Guests to the Old House were greeted by a flag placed on the lawn in anticipation of their arrival and removed at sunset.[261] Rosalie and Cornelia routinely played practical jokes on visitors by planning dinners "with all the most difficult things to eat. I can imagine the young men with coat and tie for dinner struggling with corn on the cob, boiled crabs without the meat picked out of the shell…, artichokes, etc…."[262] Visits began in spring to pick wood-pinks, an activity that dated at least to Cornelia Floyd"s childhood. In the fall, trips were made to pick grapes for making preserves, followed by the building of a bonfire to burn old brush.[263]

Three years after his first wife"s death, John Floyd took his two daughters on a tour of Europe. The three travelled to France, Spain, Italy, Holland, Germany, Switzerland and England, returning to Mastic at the end of the trip. For whatever reason, other members of John Jr."s family were dubious about the trip. "Your letters come bearing the tidings of your well being and well-doing, and reassuring our hearts if we had any doubt at any time that going abroad was the very best and properest thing in the world for you and your two dear girls to do," wrote brother Nicoll, who looked after the Long Island property in his brother"s absence.[264] Cornelia"s travel journal is filled with her opinions and reactions to the villages, people, museums and attractions seen by the family. Receipts in John G. Floyd"s papers show that the three bought a number of souvenirs including a cup decorated with birds; two angel figures; two cupids, one on a turtle, the other on a shoe; a "fancy statuette" entitled "Carnival"; a pair of marble apples from

[254] Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978, 3.
[255] Nettie [Janet] Montgomery Floyd to Thornton F. Turner, March 1909.
[256] "Mansion of Happiness: Games from the Parlor Closet" exhibit brochure, Fire Island National Seashore, n.d., n.p.
[257] Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978, 4.
[258] Nettie [Janet] Montgomery Floyd to Thornton F. Turner, March 1909.
[259] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management files, "Interviews."
[260] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "As Told by the Attic Letters…," 45.
[261] Nettie [Janet] Montgomery Floyd to Thornton F. Turner, March 1909.
[262] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d
[263] Nettie [Janet] Montgomery Floyd to Thornton F. Turner, March 1909.
[264] Nicoll Floyd III to John G. Floyd Jr., 24 May 1896, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Jr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ferdinand Vichi in Florence; a picture frame, card case, mosaic paper cutter and "some other small things" while in Geneva; figure of a peasant in Rome; "a good many wooden things which are characteristic of Sorrento"; and souvenir photographs in Via Sistina.[265] During a visit to a glass manufacturer in Venice a glass blower made a dog for Cornelia "in about 2 minutes. He presented it to us – of course we had to pay. We went up stairs & couldn't get out until we had bought lots of things."[266]

Domestics

By the late nineteenth century factory work wages became more competitive and offered a viable alternative to domestic service, even for women. Many employed as domestics found factories preferable to private homes where a servant was considered available to members of the household 24 hours a day with generally only one day off per week, no holidays and was generally isolated with little or no social life or sense of privacy. Another major change in nineteenth century domestic service was the increasing number of foreign workers employed in households.[267]

Census data show the profile of domestics at Mastic followed the same trends. Live-in domestics became fewer and predominantly Irish, reflecting immigration patterns and urban domestic service. Since the Floyds now used Mastic only as a summer home, their live-in servants recruited for their houses in New Jersey and New York were brought to Mastic in the summer. The Poospatuck reservation population ceased to be the dominant workforce within the household, shifting instead to providing seasonal day labor. All the live-in employees of John G. Floyd Sr. in 1880 are listed as black or mulatto and were from Long Island. By contrast, the live-in domestics employed the same year by his son John in Englewood, New Jersey were all Irishwomen. In 1900, three out of four of John Jr.'s servants were Irish; the exception was Ellen Craven, a New York native born of Irish parents.[268]

Of those who worked for John G. Floyd Jr., two stood out as occupying particularly special places in the family's collective memory. Both continued with the family into the era of the Old House's ownership by Cornelia Floyd Nichols.

Charles Ross, born in January 1850 and the caretaker of the Floyd property during John Jr.'s occupancy, was originally hired in April 1876 by the senior John G. Floyd. He remained in the Floyds' employ until his death, according to William Floyd III, leaving only briefly in an unsuccessful attempt to establish himself as a butcher. Ross was described as "a wonderful person" by Helen Floyd Bullwinkle, among others, as well as a fabulous gardener. Ross and his family lived in the caretaker's house "that used to be near Washington Avenue" (Briarpatch) according to Mrs. Bullwinkle, who said this was where all the earlier Floyd family caretakers

[265] Receipt, 22 April 1896, John G. Floyd Jr. Papers; Cornelia Floyd travel diary, Geneva, 17 March 1896, Rome, 27 March 1896, Sorrento, 14 April 1896, 20 April 1896, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[266] Cornelia Floyd travel diary, Venice, 30 April 1896, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[267] Daniel E. Sutherland, *Americans and Their Servants: Domestic Service in the United States from 1800 to 1920* (Baton Rouge, LA and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1981), 102-109, 113.
[268] US Census, 1880, 1900.

lived.[269] Among Ross's duties were caring for the cattle and horses, repairing the buildings and maintaining the grounds.[270] The professional farmer rented a portion of the Mastic property to cultivate and produced fruits and vegetables that won prizes at the annual Riverhead fair each fall.[271] Ross himself described his tenure with the Floyds as unsullied by conflict: "I have worked for Mr. John G. Floyd, for Mr. John G. Floyd Jr. and for Mr. William Floyd, and never had one unkind word from one of them. I think that is the most remarkable part of what I have written," he recorded in 1913.[272] The respect he earned from his employers extended to their looking to him for advice; according to William Floyd, it was Charles Ross who convinced John Floyd Sr. to begin turning over management of Mastic to the sons during the elder Floyd's lifetime.[273]

Ross's sense of humor endeared him to the younger generation of Floyds, who passed on to him papier mache legs to plant in an area of the Mastic property thought to be a Native-American burial ground, and remembered the year he staked the potatoes during the summer potato race.[274] His funeral ceremony, held at the Old House, attracted 200 mourners "coming from New Brunswick, N.J., Connecticut and from all over the Island to pay respect to one of the finest men who ever lived, one who worked for the satisfaction of accomplishment and to give others pleasure," wrote William Floyd in tribute. "He was paid at one time $35 a month during the winter and $40 in summer, together with his house and vegetables, and never received over $70 a month."[275]

Ellen Craven worked for the Floyds from about 1891 until her death in 1937. Born in New York in February 1865, she initially worked as a waitress and later as housekeeper. "She came to us when I was eight," recalled Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "two years before my mother died, so I clung to her very closely." She was considered "a beloved member of the family," rather than an employee, one whose "pretty English manner seemed to belong to the old house."[276] "In her old age I could see her longing for a little place of her own, which she never had," Cornelia Nichols wrote many years after the domestic's death, "and I blame myself for not having made it possible for her to have one for at least a little while."[277] The headstone on her grave, one of the few belonging to a domestic in the Floyd family cemetery, is inscribed "For Forty-six Years a close friend in the household of Cornelia Floyd and John Nichols."[278]

---

[269] Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978, 3; Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix D, "Mastic Recollections," 37.
[270] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 13
[271] Interview with Helen Bullwinkel by Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 1 November 1979, cassette tape recording, Fire Island National Seashore.
[272] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix D, "Mastic Recollections," 39.
[273] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 5; William Floyd, "Memoirs," 6.
[274] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4; interview with Helen Bullwinkel by Steven Kesselman, Mastic , NY, 1 Nov. 1979, cassette tape recording.
[275] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 5.
[276] Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 4.
[277] Partial copy of letter from Cornelia Floyd Nichols to one of her children, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[278] Helen Bullwinkel's home aid, Gerli Mikkelson, and the Clarks, housekeepers at the Dana estate, are also buried in the Floyd cemetery.

Cornelia Floyd Nichols Occupancy, 1903-1975

Cornelia Floyd Nichols (1882-1977)

As described by her son John, Cornelia Floyd Nichols was "an attractive lady, with great good looks and a particularly charming speaking voice. She was a typical „Gibson Girl" in the long dresses of the period. Her religious upbringing was strict and perhaps too rigid…"[279] The youngest of the children of Julia and John G. Floyd Jr., she shared her father's love for the Mastic family home until the end of her life.

Theodora Paul recalled her cousin Cornelia as "a shy and lonely child who was continually plagued by a surprising lack of self esteem which became reserve and sometimes self depreciation [sic]."[280] Yet her European travel journal shows her to have been a 14 year-old with strong opinions, expressing admiration for the works of Reni and Murillo while dismissing the paintings of Claude Lorraine as "the kind of pictures you see in country hotels" and calling Titian "hideous." Of Raphael's *Fornaria*, she simply said "It is about the ugliest picture I have ever seen."[281] She grew into a formidable woman who served as "the guardian of husband, children and ancestors to her dying day."[282]

Cornelia's childhood summers in Mastic were shared with her brother and her sister. She and her sister were particularly close, communicating in their own private language known as eewee talk, based on pig Latin.[283] Rosalie Delafield Floyd was a published poet who travelled extensively.[284] In the eyes of her brother William, Rosalie was a troubled individual, which he blamed on her religious upbringing. He described her as a follower "of various cults bordering on Christian Science, New Thought, Eternal Youth, without ever finding permanent repose."[285] William on the other hand worked in real estate and became, much to his youngest sister's dismay, a Socialist. As William Floyd himself put it, "It is difficult for capitalists to understand how a descendent of a signer of the Declaration of Independence and of William Bradford of the Mayflower can be a Red. To the Reds I am a bourgeois, the Socialists being the middle ground people hated by all."[286] Though Cornelia Nichols was later to blame William's "un-thinking Socialism" on his second wife Louise, William in his autobiographical writings lays "the credit, or blame, for my economic revolution" on his first wife Elizabeth.[287]

After her father's death in 1903, ownership of the Old House was shared among Cornelia, William and Rosalie. Cornelia assumed the part of manager of the summer house, a role she

---

[279] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[280] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 16, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."
[281] Cornelia Floyd travel diary, entries for March 26-April 4, 1896, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[282] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[283] Ibid.
[284] "Scribblers & Scriveners" exhibit brochure, n.p
[285] William Floyd, "Christian into Evolutionist," 10, William Floyd (1871-1943) Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[286] William Floyd, autobiographical manuscript, 10, William Floyd (1871-1943) Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[287] Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David G. Nichols, 28 June 1971, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers; William Floyd autobiographical manuscript, 75, William Floyd (1871-1943) Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

guarded jealously for more than seventy years. "Billy"s first wife, Elizabeth, was meticulously careful never to inconvenience Rosalie & me in any way," she wrote to her son regarding difficulties with her brother"s second wife, stating earlier "Having been mistress of the house since I was 21, I was greedily possessive."[288] In May 1924, Rosalie Floyd transferred her share of the Mastic property to her siblings and seems to have rarely summered at the house after this point.[289] William surrendered his interests in 1935 and appears to have vacated the house shortly thereafter.

Cornelia Floyd married John Treadwell Nichols (of the Peirce-Nichols families of Salem, Massachusetts) at Mastic in June 1910, an event later remembered as "the most festive occasion of the modern life of the old house." The one-hundred guests travelled from New York on a special train; from the depot they were brought to the house in assorted rented vehicles. According to cousin Theodora DuBois the ceremony was to be held outside but rain forced the event indoors, where the two were wed in the main hall.[290]

A noted natural scientist and Curator of Fishes at the American Museum of Natural History in New York since 1906, John T. Nichols specialized in ichthyology, ornithology and herpetology. His research was widely published in such journals as *The Auk*, *Bird Lore* and *American Naturalist*. A founder of *Copeia*, the journal of the American Icthyologists and Herpetologists Society, his admirers included ardent conservationist Theodore Roosevelt who, in a handwritten postscript to a letter regarding one of Nichols" publications, added "I always greatly enjoy seeing you! I am yours to command at any time."[291] "Tell me more about his fish," Rosalie Floyd wrote her sister after learning of the engagement, "when asked, I want to say more than that he is in fish."[292]

At six foot three Nichols appeared intimidating but in reality he was a genial man with "wonderfully bushy eyebrows" and "perfectly rumpled clothes," who was also a "a philosopher and a poet" with a "wacky sense of humor" in the words of his grandson.[293] To the young John Nichols "my grandfather"s office at the museum was a magical and chaotic place featuring stacks of books and papers, messy ashtrays full of burnt pipe tobacco, and countless bottles and jars of pickled fishes."[294] Devoted to his work, Mastic suited him perfectly. Even his leisure time at the Old House was devoted to recording his observations of area wildlife, conducting bird counts, banding birds and tagging box turtles found on his wife"s family property. Like her father, Cornelia Nichols was skilled at imitating bird calls and she and John Nichols communicated with each other on the property through chickadee calls. Their son recalled his mother"s trick of

[288] Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David G. Nichols, 28 July 1971, David Gelston Nichols and John Thornton Nichols and Cornelia Floyd Nichols Collection, Fire Island National Seashore.
[289] Torres-Reyes, *Historic Resource Study*, 23
[290] Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 14.
[291] Theodore Roosevelt to John T. Nichols, 9 January 1918, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[292] "Scribblers & Scriveners" exhibit brochure, n.p.; John Nichols, *If Mountains Die: A New Mexico Memoir* (New York and London: W.W. Norton & Company, 1994 reprint of original 1979 publication), 12; Rosalie Floyd, France, to Cornelia Floyd, 25 March 1910, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[293] John Nichols, *Dancing on the Stones: Selected Essays* (Albuquerque, NM: University of New Mexico Press, 2000), 171.
[294] John Nichols, *Dancing on the Stones*, 167.

leaving the house at dusk to "whistle a perfect imitation of a Whippoorwill" during an inappropriate season, confounding her husband's visiting ornithologist friends.[295]

Nichols continued his work literally to the moment of his death from cancer in 1958. "Apparently, Grandpa was working on some notebooks when he could no longer make legible corrective pencil marks," his grandson John related. "He asked my father for a softer lead pencil, and used it to finish his notations. Then he set aside the pencil, and shortly thereafter died.[296]

The couple made their year-round home in Garden City, New York. Its proximity to Mastic made it easy for them and their four children – William Floyd (1911-1989), known as Floyd by his family; Mary Blake (1913-1986); John Slocum (1914-1992); and David Gelston (1916-1998) – to stay at the Old House on weekends in addition to the summer months. David G. Nichols proved to be the last Floyd family member born in the Mastic house. "His mother, that house, and the surrounding territory had been a powerful and at times traumatic force in his life, forging both the strength of his spirit, and its weaknesses," David's son John would later write.[297] On the day of David's birth his "turtle junkie" father marked a box turtle. Twenty-one years later John T. Nichols found the same turtle, again on his son's birthday.[298]

Decisions about the children and household appear to have been left to Cornelia Nichols. Her husband, she said later, "having been brought up by a very definite and determined mother, left everything about the family to the woman of the house."[299] Her philosophy for raising children was "When in doubt, fall back on the truth."[300] She kept a book recording her children's first words and various anecdotes concerning their toddler-hoods. At Mastic in July 1913 little Floyd Nichols echoed the sentiments of his uncle and most likely his mother when he gave Cornelia his interpretation of a flag waving on its staff outside: "Flag says votes for women." David Nichols' second birthday party was held in the garden under a pear tree; a cake "covered with little white Michaelmas daisies to take the place of icing" was presented. At age three David found an imaginary herd of pigs living under his bed. Ellen Craven continued her service to the Nichols children, sometimes bringing them to school and picking them up at the end of the day.[301]

The comparatively few surviving household account books, along with receipts, checkbook registers, and letters show that Cornelia was in charge of the estate workers, both day labor and live-in help, hiring staff and contractors, determining wages, tracking the household finances and making purchases. She also orchestrated room assignments, meals and other logistics related to

[295] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[296] John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn* (Santa Fe, NM: Ancient City Press, 2000), 173.
[297] John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*, 175.
[298] Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management files, "Interviews"; John Nichols, *Dancing on the Stones*, 171.
[299] Partial letter, Cornelia Floyd Nichols to one of her children, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[300] Partial letter, Cornelia Floyd Nichols to one of her children, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[301] Children's Book, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

the many guests who stayed at the Old House in the summer. A close relative described her as ruling with "an iron fist."[302]

When "the last true bearer of several hundred years of historical continuity connecting the family in a spiritual and physical solidarity" died in 1977 at the advanced age of 94, her grandson intimately described her burial in the family graveyard at Mastic and the funeral service the following day:

> Down at the graveyard in the shade of a lovely old spruce tree, Pop and Uncle Floyd took turns digging….Wearing sneakers and baggy old clothes, they self-consciously fashioned a small hole. In it, they placed a canister carrying the most symbolic ashes our family ever committed to the ground. Being of stern Puritan stock, Nichols-Floyd descendents have been notably short on openly displayed emotions. Hence this significant act was handled as a routine chore….[S]everal of the old-timers seemed distraught: after all, the rug had been yanked, the linchpin had been removed from their identities....Nobody gave a eulogy, or summed up my grandmother's life. A Center Moriches preacher did a ten minute service: a couple of psalms...and the Lord's Prayer....I wish somebody, on that dappled honeysuckle May morning, had delivered an elegy for Mastic, remembering it lovingly, romantically, historically….We missed the opportunity. We said good-bye in a routine service, and all-important emotional things went unsaid.[303]

Daily Life/Leisure

"The lifestyle of the people who lived [in the other great family summer houses] was far more elaborate than the simplicity of the Nichols home," one frequent guest recalled.[304] During John T. Nichols" lifetime, the family arrived at Mastic from Garden City, New York for the summer on June 1 and left the Monday after Labor Day. They continued to use the house on weekends as long as the weather remained pleasant.[305] According to Mary Nichols Weld, the family also frequently went to Mastic on winter weekends "because Mother couldn"t stand not being here, I think."[306] In the 1920s and 30s, when the Nichols were at their Garden City home William and Louise Floyd had use of the entire house, holding weekend parties for small numbers of guests.[307]

Cornelia"s sister-in-law Louise Adams Floyd described summers at the estate: "Each summer Cornelia administered the household….There were countless guests of all ages. Many of the children would be allowed out of bed for a last frolic on the lawn after dark, and on rainy days there might be parades through the house of small folk dressed in the costumes found in the attic. San, my St. Bernard, figured in these, arrayed in bonnet and shawl and looking proudly over his shoulders at the bystanders."[308] Son John remembered a house "filled with guests all summer,"

---

[302] John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*, 182.
[303] John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*, 174, 183-184.
[304] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 13.
[305] Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management files, "Interviews," 2.
[306] Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 1, Fire Island National Seashore.
[307] Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 4.
[308] Louisa Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 3.

particularly once he and his siblings reached college-age. "[M]other planned meals [for] up to 16 people most of the time. Her motto was fill them up with bread and milk and go easy on the meat. These were the depression years and guests were expected to make their own beds, sweep the floors, wash dishes, etc. The rules were posted in each bathroom…. One last rule was „if you can"t stand the mosquitoes, you can take the next train back to New York.""[309] The typewritten list of house rules still survives among Cornelia Nichols" papers.

Although no longer a working farm, a small herd of cattle was still maintained on the property in the 1920s, including a Jersey bull that provided the Floyds with some memorable encounters after repeatedly escaping from the pasture and treeing Floyd Nichols and a friend.[310] By the 1930s only a single cow and at least one horse were kept on the property.[311] Their Jersey cow provided the Nichols with 30 quarts of milk a day used to make ice cream and other dairy products.[312] It is not known if this was the same cow whose demise was recalled by John S. Nichols: "After a steak dinner one night in Garden City, mother said, that is the last of dear old Snoops, and some of us were in tears."[313]

The gardens maintained by Charles Ross provided the family with carrots, peas and "Lima beans that melt in your mouth."[314] As in earlier generations, beach plums gathered on the property were still made into jelly in the Old Kitchen.[315] John S. Floyd earned summer cash by selling barrels of crabs and quarts of blueberries and cranberries gathered on the estate.[316] A typical dinner at Mastic might consist of "roast, possibly roast duck, sweet corn, squash, hot bread, tomatoes and pudding or blueberries and cream."[317] Afternoon tea was served on the front porch if the weather was good; if not, tea was served in the office.[318] Recalling a mid-1970s visit to the Old House, John Nichols recalled sitting on the screened-in porch at dusk, drinking sherry with his father David and "Grammie" Cornelia.[319]

Hunting continued on the property, especially enjoyed by William Floyd while he still lived there. The activity stopped during World War II but resumed again afterwards, carried on by Cornelia"s sons.[320] Driving to Mastic to hunt was recalled by one of her grandchildren as a "wonderful autumn ritual":

> We drove east on Long island in darkness, heading for Mastic….The car smelled of dogs, of gunpowder, of gun oils and cleaning fluid, and of anticipation….Duckboats we hauled along narrow canals of saltwater marshes breaking ice as we went along....At dawn, by the edge of a salt meadow on Moriches Bay, my cousins paddled around, removing

[309] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[310] Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 6.
[311] Interview with Mr. and Mrs. William Bell by Steven Kesselman, Manorville, NY, 6 October 1982, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management files, "Interviews," 1.
[312] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[313] Ibid.
[314] Ibid.
[315] Interview with Theodora DuBois and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982, 2.
[316] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[317] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 2.
[318] Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982.
[319] John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*, 181.
[320] Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, 1-2.

> broadbill decoys from burlap sacks, unwinding the anchors, setting up a rig....Feet froze, knees ached, ears stung bitterly, fingers grew numb – but we hardly moved....It was a stern law, an absolute blood code, that we never shot any game bird except in the air.[321]

Other outdoor activities abounded. Friends of the Nichols children visiting Mastic in the summer months would find themselves engaged in strenuous outdoor games, swimming, rowing, canoeing, boating, and picnicking on the beach.[322] Croquet games continued to be held on the west end of the front lawn.[323] Beach trips included meals of hamburgers, "slumgulllion" of potatoes, eggs, onions and bacon, corn roasted over the beach fire, marshmallows, cake and fruit, and lemonade kept cold in thermoses. "Then as the sun went down" remembered Theodora DuBois Paul, "it was time to pack and to row, paddle or sail home, sometimes there was moonlight, sometimes the fog came in and we could only find our way by the shape of the marshes and then we would see rising over the silhouette of the woods the high trees surrounding the mastic house…On the way back we would sing „A Capital Ship for an Ocean Trip was the Walloping Window Blind," „Abdul a bul-bul Emir" or as we became sleepy mother [Theodora DuBois] would sing, „Over in the meadow in the sand in the sun lived a mother toad and a little toady one," which had been written down at Mastic."[324] William Bell, nephew of Cornelia Floyd Nichols' domestic Charlotte Lough, was allowed to stay during summers with his aunt and later with his parents in the Old Sheep Barn (known as Merrifield) in the 1920s and 30s. His playmates were the Nichols children, but he was particularly close to David. He recalled that Mary was a tomboy who kept up with her brothers. The group played badminton and roughhoused in the barnyards.[325]

The opportunities for outdoor sport Mastic presented led the entrepreneurial Floyd Nichols, then a Harvard student, to use the estate as a country day camp one summer. Two groups of six to eight boys were picked up from Bellport, one group in the morning, another group in the afternoon, at a charge of 75 cents a day for each boy. According to his brother John, who joined him in the venture, they made about $12 a day.[326]

In the winter, the Nichols children returned to Mastic to skate on Great South Bay and engage in something called "Spin the Car," a creation of caretaker Charles Ross' son Clarence: "The idea was to gain speed up to 50 MPH at which point the car started spinning so it never got into trouble. When it came to [cousin] Bill Dana, who only owned Rolls Royces, his answer: „This is too rough [a] sport for Willie.'"[327]

One activity recalled fondly by at least two generations of Floyd family members involved searches for "treasures" using clues incorporated into stories. "I think I remember a whole set of clothes-pin pirates who were characters in a story of pirates and buried treasure. One clue was a

[321] John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*, 189-90.
[322] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[323] David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Resource Management files, "Interviews."
[324] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 10.
[325] Interview with Mr. and Mrs. William Bell by Steven Kesselman, Manorville, NY, 6 October 1982, 1.
[326] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[327] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.

fork in the road – quite literally," said Theodora Paul. "We would all dash madly about to find in the end lollypops or a chest of gold covered chocolates."[328]

Indoor activities included word and board games, cards, reading and music. Charades was popular. Various costumes and props kept on hand in the hall closest were used to act out the syllables of the selected words. The contents of the Gun Room often provided props for the game.[329] "The Mansion of Happiness" board game was still being played in the 1920s by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" children. Anagrams (for which Cornelia served as her children"s "constant coach and umpire"), Scrabble, chess, table tennis, croquet, charades, poker, bridge and checkers were also played.[330] John T. Nichols was described by his son David as "an excellent chess player. He and Uncle Billy played chess regularly in the Old Dining Room up to about 1922." William Floyd accused his brother-in-law of "having a magic little wooden animal on his dresser which enabled him to come up with winning moves in chess." Eventually David and his brother William were taught to play: "My tutorial elder father, of course, always won chess games...or showed me what I should have done to avoid being check-mated. As I got on into my teens, however, I would, from time to time, put my father in a bad spot. He pondered, became intense and, I think it fair to say, worried that he might be beaten by his son. As a result of this relatively inconsequential father-son conflict, I tended to avoid whatever might lead to check mating Dad and insure continuance of his self confident composure."[331] John Nichols also taught his children to play poker, while their mother taught them bridge.[332]

William, John, Mary and David played table tennis on a table in Robinson"s Barn, often "with visitors who were abundant during our teen years" said David in 1992, noting that his uncle William Floyd had been a champion player while at Princeton. "I recall him joining a group of teen agers in Robinson"s Barn and winning hands down despite [his] blind eye and what seemed to me, then, as old age. From my current (75 year old) perspective I now realize he wasn"t really as old as he seemed to me as a kid."[333]

The Nichols also entertained themselves through music. While John S. Nichols played jazz on piano, his mother was adept at Chopin. Floyd played the harmonica.[334] David Nichols, on the other hand, enjoyed crafting things. He made copper ashtrays in the Old Shop and papier mache owls, one of which is still in the collections of the William Floyd Estate.[335] Reading was an important pastime for Cornelia Nichols. Her son John recalled "books from the „mercantile library" in the house at all times." Since John T. Nichols did not wear reading glasses, Cornelia read to him. "Any book that did not appeal to my father as polite and interesting he would call „sour" and that ended the reading lesson for the moment."[336]

---

[328] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 10.
[329] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 11.
[330] David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992.
[331] Ibid.
[332] Ibid.
[333] Ibid.
[334] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.; interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 June 1983, cassette tape recording 1.
[335] Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982; interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978, 1.
[336] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.

Pets were an important part of life in Mastic and to Cornelia Nichols, a long-time supporter of organizations like the Hampton Animal Shelter and the American Society for the Protection of Animals.[337] Nichols family horses were named after trees: Oak, Linden, Beech, Hickory, Bay, Cherry, Cedar, etc. Cornelia Nichols" horse Beech was described as her best friend. Both Floyd and Mary Nichols also had horses."[338] Among the children"s other pets were cats, rabbits, pigeons and chickens, as well as a weasel and possum, which the boys" aunt described as "rather prisoners than pets."[339] Dogs included Cornelia"s airedale Chum in the early 1920s, who was followed by Bramble and Brier.[340] She also had a spaniel named Bob.[341] William and Louise Floyd were great dog lovers whose pets included a female Saint Bernard called Rigi, "the soul of gaiety and good nature" said her owner; an Irish setter named Red; Hallelujah, acquired from the A.S.P.C.A.; the mutt Buster; a collie named Valuta acquired around 1931; and Zoe, a collie mix who Louise described as "the most original-minded and unselfish beast of my long acquaintance with dogs."[342]

San, a Saint Bernard weighing over 100 pounds belonging to Louise Floyd became an important member of the Mastic household, although he apparently ran afoul of Cornelia Nichols" airedales on occasion, probably not improving the relationship between the two women. San accompanied his owners to anti-war rallies and, in Louise"s words, was "an active worker for social reform." When San died in 1931 a friend of the Floyds wrote that the canine "elevated the tone of any company he honored." A marble tablet inscribed with his name marked his grave east of the garden house, surrounded by honeysuckle bushes and mint. The marker still survives at the estate.[343]

Given that it was mainly a summer house, few holidays were celebrated at the Old House in the twentieth century, with two exceptions. As might be expected in a family descended from the signer of the Declaration of Independence, the Fourth of July was celebrated by the Floyd family with gusto. In the evening the contents of crates of fireworks purchased in New York were unpacked and sparklers, roman candles, cherry bombs, firecrackers and rockets illuminated the Floyd property.[344] The Nichols family spent Thanksgiving Day at the house, commuting to Mastic with food already cooked that they warmed up once they arrived. Caretaker Roy Hulse remembered fifteen to twenty people usually attended.[345]

During World War II, the Floyd estate became "a refuge from the war." One of the memories from this era was of "The Drama of the Mastic Mosquito Fleet Base," a play put on by family members "Mastic was the base of a mosquito submarine fleet, there was a heroic girl reporter, a nasty German spy, mafia members, etc., etc.," Theodora DuBois Paul remembered. "We gave the play in the Carriage barn. The car headlights lit the scene. The curious cows were our audience along with friends and neighbors. My father gave each member of the audience a dime

[337] See checkbook register entries, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[338] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[339] Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 5.
[340] Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 8-9.
[341] Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d.
[342] Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 8-9.
[343] Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 5-8.
[344] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 11.
[345] Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, 2.

to attend."[346] John S. Floyd"s wife stayed with her in-laws at the Old House while her husband served overseas. Theodora DuBois Paul visited bringing along two young English refugees who were staying with the DuBois family. After her husband was stationed in the Philippines, Theodora and her infant son Carl visited Mastic, where "Carl thrived. My depression lifted. And we both returned to New Haven happier and healthier." After this she visited Mastic regularly for the rest of her cousin Cornelia"s life. "I found the place a refuge from work and a fairly stressful life. I love the quiet, peaceful days. I explored the woods and the marshes, sometimes getting lost on the winding criss-crossing roads. I did water colors, paintings. I drove down to Westhampton to the beach for morning swims in the ocean….We played scrabble or rummy together. In the evening we had tea on the front porch and drinks in the study."[347]

Mastic also spawned a new generation of amateur naturalists in the family. Inspired by the lessons of his grandfather John T. and father David, John Nichols spent his summers at Mastic in the 1950s "avidly collecting things," including butterflies, turtles, toads, rabbits and mice, "earning a dollar a mouse from my dad until he realized I had enough skill to catch thousands and he cancelled the reward." He also made wax casts of animal tracks and "became a fan of animal scat" after his grandfather showed how the eating habits of the animal could be determined by examining its excrement.[348]

In the 1960s, a new crop of young people began frequenting the house in the summer as Cornelia Nichols" grandchildren matured and brought their own families to visit. Theodora Paul referred to this period as "a time of adolescent gaity" that reminded the adults of their own teen years at Mastic. David Nichols" son John created a "melodramatic, far out film on the front lawn" using all the available guests. "And there was a fantastic soccer game played barefoot in the gathering of the mist and dusk," Theodora Paul wrote. "They were racing and leaping, kicking a ball that could hardly be seen through non-existent goal posts. There was a whole night they spent in the office in front of the fire while Johnny read aloud the Hobbit while I drowsed and woke and drowsed and woke upstairs in one of the little bedrooms, hearing the reading, wondering how long it was going on and wishing I was young and could have joined them." She and David Nichols revived the storied treasure hunts of their own childhoods for the next generation of children. "We used Poe"s story, „The Gold Bug," gilded a dead locust, attached it to a piece of wood so that it could be let down through the eye of a horse"s skull we had placed in one of the branches of the Beech tree. This, when dropped through the skull whirled to a buried clue which led eventually to the buried treasure."[349]

The reminiscent writings of John Nichols perhaps best sum up the impact of the Floyd Estate on the last generation to spend prolonged periods of time there. "Every year of my childhood I eagerly awaited the moment when I could return there again: if only for a week, or for a month, an entire summer. The history of our family was there: in two-hundred-year-old portraits on the spare walls; in diaries of my aunts, and great-uncles, and other distinguished or totally bonkers relatives dating back to Revolutionary War times; in the attic Civil War uniforms relatives had worn; in the old trunks up there, one of which contained hundreds of Harper"s Weekly"s from a

[346] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 14, 15-16.
[347] Ibid.
[348] John Nichols, *Dancing on the Stones*, 169-70.
[349] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 17.

century ago; in the gun room‟s useless flintlocks and other assorted weaponry with which we kids played cops and robbers”[350]

Domestics

In addition to the devoted Ellen Craven, staff at Mastic in the 1920s and 30s consisted of a caretaker, cook and pantry maid. The latter, Charlotte Lough, had been pantry maid for John G. Floyd Jr.‟s brother Augustus for about 40 years before being employed by Cornelia Nichols. Lough remained with the Nichols family until 1937 or 1938 when ill health forced her to move in with relatives.[351] Petra Gunderson served as the cook during the same period. Described as being “built on similar capacious lines” as the roomy kitchen in which she worked, Louise Floyd remembered Gunderson‟s “kindly presence.” When Louise asked if her Saint Bernard San should be prohibited from the old kitchen the genial cook responded “Oh no, everything comes in here.”[352]

During the time William and Louise Floyd shared the Old House, the couple employed their own staff. In the 1920s these included assorted unemployed poets hired as gardeners who admittedly did not know “the difference between a zinnia and a petunia.” They eventually obtained the services of Leonard Hingston, “an artist in whatever he did with his hands,” by placing the following advertisement: “Wanted a man/To weed and read/No chance to hoard/We pay but board.”[353] An invalid, Louise needed a minimum of two staff to wait on her; they were housed in the caretaker‟s workshop.[354]

Roy Hulse began working on the Floyd property, probably as a day laborer, in the 1920s. He became the caretaker on December 1, 1941.[355] He and his family, consisting of his wife Rosemary and their three sons, lived in the caretaker‟s house year round until they were moved to the Old House during the winters beginning in 1947. Eventually they occupied the east wing full time, presumably at the time Cornelia Nichols began renting out the caretaker‟s house for the summer for extra income.[356] Hulse‟s duties on the estate included mowing lawns, repair work on the buildings and grounds, and guarding against intruders. Frequent visitor Theodora Paul noted how “extremely hard [it was] to keep the place going.”[357]

Hulse and his wife remained in Cornelia Nichols‟ employ until 1976. While her relationship with Rosemary was apparently cordial, she and Roy appear to have occasionally been at odds. Some of her letters contain veiled complaints about Hulse‟s work ethic. In a 1977 interview, Hulse said work on the estate was a full time job, with no vacations.[358] Disagreements between the two on the matter of salary may have been at the root of their differences. Documents imply

[350] John Nichols, *If Mountains Die*, 16.
[351] Interview with Mr. and Mrs. William Bell by Steven Kesselman, Manorville, NY, 6 October 1982, 1.
[352] Louise Adams Floyd, “Notes on Mastic,” 4.
[353] Louise Adams Floyd, “Mastic Notes, Part II,” 10-11.
[354] Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978, 2.
[355] Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, 1.
[356] A carbon copy of a rental listing for “Briarpatch,” as the caretaker‟s cottage was called, is in the Cornelia D.F. Nichols Family Papers. Rentals were available from mid-May through mid-October. The advertisement notes that the furnished cottage is about 100 years old, and the only available telephone is at the Old House, dating it to around the mid-1950s.
[357] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 16.
[358] Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, 1.

that in general Cornelia Nichols was tight-fisted in her compensation of staff. Hulse's salary remained stagnant for decades, with small bonuses of $25 at Christmas.

Transfer of Property to NPS

Concern among the Floyds as to their continuing ability to maintain the family estate surfaced as early as the late nineteenth century. The twentieth century brought new pressures. Taxes paid on Mastic in 1933, in the midst of the Great Depression, totaled $1,523.06, the equivalent of about $25,200 in 2009 dollars.[359] Cornelia Floyd Nichols attributed her brother's decision to relinquish his share of the estate in 1935 to the burden of its maintenance: "As time went on and the work of running a household at Mastic fell more & more on my brother… – he grew tired of it and pulled out….I was able to pay the taxes by renting the Neck to Bill Dana for shooting."[360] "Maintaining the place was the passion and concern of the family" said Theodora DuBois Paul. "John [Treadwell Nichols] told me how he lay awake at nights worrying about the roof. Often in the afternoons Floyd or Mollie and David Weld would drop by and, sitting on the front porch would discuss and worry about the multitude of problems."[361]

Residential development on Long Island began in the 1920s and took off in the post-war years, making the Floyd property particularly vulnerable. "The J.B. Lawrence place has been sold to the „Brooklyn Citizen," and the tractors are now ploughing streets through it," Cornelia Nichols recorded in April 1926. In May she wrote "We have sold 76 acres of woodland lying west of the road which is the boundary between us and Mastic Beach, the first acre of Mastic ever relinquished by the present generation."[362] Encroachment from the outside world on the formerly isolated Floyd estate took the form of trespassing, occasional vandalism and a theft from the Old House. Although requests for tours of the house were sometimes granted, Cornelia Nichols was careful to guard against what she considered more high-profile intrusions that might compromise the house's security. "I am sorry not to be able to give permission for any publication about Old Mastic House by the Chicago firm you mention, but my family does not like it to have publicity," she replied to one query. "We make an occasional exception, as in the case of your contemplated book on Long Island specifically. Therefore I trust you to see that this data is not used in any other publication."[363]

Two events in 1964 signaled the end of the Floyd estate's history as a private residence and the beginning of its conversion to a historic site. The major turning point in March was a proposal by the state of New York to construct a multi-million dollar nuclear power plant on the Floyd property. The proposal was quickly met with opposition from conservationists and preservationists, including the Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, Conservationists United for Long Island and curators at the American Museum of Natural History, John T. Nichols' former employer. Another factor in protesting the building of a nuclear power plant on the site was that the structure would "overshadow a choice section of the

[359] Account of money owed by Cornelia Floyd Nichols to William Floyd, 2 Jan. 1934, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[360] Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David G. Nichols, 28 July 1971, David Gelston Nichols Collection and John Treadwell Nichols and Cornelia Floyd Nichols Collection, Fire Island National Seashore.
[361] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 16.
[362] Guest book, FIIS 197.
[363] Cornelia Floyd Nichols to Mr. Borsig [possibly photographer Tet Borsig], 7 November 1943, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

coming Fire Island National Seashore at a range of three-quarters of a mile."[364] The Floyd family responded by publicizing the house and its contents in an April issue of *Newsday* titled "Family Home is Link with History." The specter of the power plant was not raised until the very end of the article: "With the atomic age closing in on its well-guarded doorstep, the family is eager to assure the preservation of the historic site, the only home of a signer [of the Declaration of Independence] remaining in the state."[365]

The second event occurred in May when a fire fed by gusty winds moved onto the estate and threatened the Old House. Two-thirds of the estate property was reportedly engulfed before the blaze was contained eleven hours later by firemen from three departments. Ironically, trees blocking access roads, felled by the Floyds and Nichols to keep out trespassing teenagers and their cars, seriously hampered efforts to fight the fire.[366] Roy Hulse recalled spending all night watering down the house to protect it, adding "we were so afraid."[367]

The family then began to work seriously to find a solution to assure the protection of their homestead in the future. In 1965 Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her children Floyd Nichols and Mary Nichols Weld, along with her son-in-law David Weld who negotiated the gift, donated the Floyd estate to the National Park Service, retaining use and rights to the house and land for twenty-five years. At the time the 89th Congress was considering the addition of the Floyd estate to Fire Island National Seashore in 1965, the property consisted of 611 acres, 34 owned by Cornelia Floyd Nichols, 577 owned by Floyd Nichols, Mary Nichols Weld and David Weld. The property was valued at $1,300,000.[368] In October 1976 the family gave up their rights to the house and surrounding 34 acres of property, with the exception of the lower acreage, which was retained for hunting until 1990.[369] "That we chose to perpetuate roots, flora, and fauna instead of selling the place for a fortune speaks well of my family," commented John Nichols, one of the last generation of Floyds to grow up knowing Mastic.[370]

Writing her son-in-law in thanks in 1965, 83 year-old matriarch Cornelia Floyd Nichols also paid tribute to those of previous generations whose actions helped save the estate.

> This is a splendid piece of work that you have done, and I hope that at some future time your name may be publically connected with it. There are two other men whom I like to honor in memory…my father, John Gelston Floyd Jr. who took over the place with a heavy mortgage on it and very run down and in the course of his life paid everything off, brought things into good shape and made a delightful summer home of it. And second, my brother William who, when he no longer wanted to live here, instead of asking for a

[364] Robert Cushman Murphy, "Another Rare Treasure to Bulldoze," *Historic Preservation*, Vol. 16, No. 4, 1964, 152.
[365] Doris Herzig, "Family Home is Link with History," *Newsday*, 28 April 1965, clipping in Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers.
[366] "11 Hour Blaze Sweeps Nichols Estate Sunday," *The Long Island Advance*, 14 May 1964, clipping in Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[367] Interview with Helen Bullwinkel, Roy and Rosemary Hulse, by unknown historical society, October 1976, cassette tape recording 3, Fire Island National Seashore.
[368] Summary sheet, legislation S. 2148, H.R. 8035, 89th Congress, Floyd/Weld Family materials files, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resources Management Division Records, Boston.
[369] Fire Island National Seashore, William. Floyd Estate Room Guide for Interpretation, rev. 2008, "A Brief History of the Donation of the William Floyd Estate," 1.
[370] J. Nichols, *An American Child Supreme*, 75.

division of the property as most men would have done quite correctly, gave his entire share outright to my children, thus keeping the old place as a whole. It is wonderful to know that all the love which has gone into it through the generations is brought to this triumphant ending in a bit of land which will be forever Old Mastic.[371]

[371] Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David Weld, 26 September 1965, Mary B.N. Weld and Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore, Bx 4, F 23.

FURNISHINGS AND ROOM USE

The beauty of the Floyd Estate is the continuity represented by its interiors. Pieces from multiple generations have combined to create a highly individual statement by a family whose later members showed an acute awareness of their ancestors‟ places in history. Throughout an estimated 250 year occupancy, furnishings moved continuously. As residents relocated, married, had children or died, objects were purchased, inherited, disposed of, given away, brought to other family houses or altered. Until the twentieth century, the Floyds seem to have regarded the Estate furnishings as fluid with no particular reverence for pieces associated with particular individuals and events. By the twentieth century, after the family witnessed the shrinking of its estate and felt ever increasingly the economic pressures and cultural changes that seemed to be signaling an end to the Floyds‟ patrician lifestyle, the need to venerate those who represented Old Mastic at its height became irresistible. Like other established American families with roots in this country dating back to the seventeenth century, the Floyds sought to buffer themselves from a growing multicultural society by reaffirming their significance through their ancestors.

The memorializing impulse was made tangible in visual changes made to "colonialize" the house: exposure of the ceiling beams in the Old Dining Room; removal of the 1890s newel posts on the front staircases in the public areas of the house; the display of family relics, complete with labels, created for the cabinet in the Gun Room; and Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ acquisition of Colonial Revival and authentic Colonial and Federal period furnishings for the house. Some of the latter were misidentified over the years as being associated with the family‟s most illustrious relative, William Floyd, signer of the Declaration of Independence. The most notable example is the association of the eighteenth century Chippendale writing desk (FIIS 126) in the southeast corner of the Old Dining Room with William Floyd, which was perpetuated in the exhibition catalog *Long Island is My Nation* published by the Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities in 1976. In reality, the desk was a gift from Rosalie Delafield Floyd to her sister.[372]

The names given to the rooms of the Floyd Estate can in themselves suggest certain furnishings related to the room function implied. However, room names can be notoriously misleading and those used at the Floyd Estate are no exception. Sometimes the names given to the rooms by the family reflect uses specific to certain periods of occupancy (e.g. the Gun Room), decorating schemes long since painted or papered over (i.e., the Blue Room), or an occupant during a specific period in time (Sadie‟s Room). In at least one case – the Rose Room – family oral legend differs as to whether the name was given because of the wallpaper pattern or the early twentieth century occupant (Rosalie Floyd). Other names (the Mizzen, the Fo‟c‟sle) are the product of the fanciful imaginations of Floyd family youngsters. Still others, like the designation "Bullwinkel Room" for room M2-9 after its last regular occupant, may have been assigned by early NPS staff as a way of identifying individual rooms before a numbering system was devised.

One room reference that remains a mystery is the "men‟s room." It is mentioned in two letters written in 1852 and 1855, after which it is not found again. The first is by Sarah B.K. Floyd,

[372] Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 1.

who wrote to her husband, "I have made an arrangement with Mrs. Hawkins which I think will prove most comfortable to myself & the whole household. She is willing to eat & live in the mens-room &c – all very satisfactory to me – she is to bring her little girl. This will be a great comfort to her – & I can make her pay for her board in sewing &c."[373] The second is by her daughter Sarah, who records "Ate dinner in the men's room (for we are cleaning house) after that I helped Mr Murry paint the dining room."[374] The language of the letters implies that the room was not used by Floyd family members under normal circumstances but that it must have been in close proximity to the kitchen, at that time in the east wing. The name might refer to a dining area for male domestics, which could have been the east hall; in a room in the kitchen if that area was ever comprised of more than one room before the renovations of 1857; or on the second floor.

William Floyd Occupancy

The William Floyd Estate in fact contains very few furnishings and individual objects that can be associated with the Signer, as he was called by his descendents. After the deaths of his parents in 1755, young William inherited the Mastic property. Still at home were six siblings who were to receive their portions of Nicoll Floyd"s estate as each came of age. Some of the household furnishings may have been included in these inheritances.

New furnishings were likely to have been purchased when Floyd married Hannah Jones in 1760, in addition to anything the new wife brought with her. Much of the couple"s property was left behind when the British invaded Long Island in 1776.[375] What they were able to take from Long Island was used in their lodging in Middletown, Connecticut, where the Floyds remained exiled until 1783. Hannah died before William Floyd and their children returned to Mastic.

Receipts show that Floyd was making major purchases in 1784, 1790 and 1791. The majority deal with materials used to build, make repairs and run the farm; there is virtually no mention of furnishings that must have been purchased, initially to replace those lost and later to outfit the rooms added to the house when it was enlarged. In December 1783, Floyd bought from David Mitchelson in New York three chamber pots, three wash basins, two pitchers, twelve bowls, one waiter, six coffee cups and saucers and twelve custard cups for a little over £5.[376] In addition, Floyd remarried in 1784 to Joanna Strong. Again, new furnishings were likely obtained and combined with the property brought in by Joanna, the latter being described in Floyd"s will as "the looking glass and other furniture."[377] Some items for outfitting the kitchen and associated food storage areas purchased in 1785 included stone pots and four large and three smaller sized milk pans.[378] Some furnishings are found on a 1795 receipt featuring a lengthy list of articles,

[373] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 4 May 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[374] Sarah K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Jr., 17 May [1855], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[375] Unsubstantiated Floyd family legend has it that before abandoning the Mastic house Hannah Floyd buried the silver somewhere on the property. According to reminiscences, subsequent generations of Floyds spent many youthful hours digging on the property trying to find the buried treasure.
[376] Receipt, 15 December 1783, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[377] Will of William Floyd, 1 September 1817, 1-2, typed transcript in William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[378] Receipt, James Woodhull, New York, 31 August 1785, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

many food stuffs: two sets of china cups and saucers for £1.4.6; two bowls for 8 shillings; a china plate for 4 shillings; a set of knives and forks for 10 shillings; a looking glass for £7.15; a dozen wine glasses for 14 shillings; two glass "soft cups" for 9 shillings; and a total of 9 firkins (liquor casks).[379] Floyd purchased a "cot bedstead" for £1.4 and two inexpensive teapots from the same vendor in 1797.[380]

A series of receipts dated between 1803 and 1804 show Floyd was shipping goods to upstate New York. On May 19, 1803 Hamilton Boyd was paid to transport William Floyd, his wife, one daughter, five slaves, two horses and a carriage, as well as four kegs of paint, two kegs and two bags of nails, one box of hinges, one box of "whitning" and nine boxes of glass, presumably to be used in the construction of the Westernville house. A year later William Floyd moved his family, slaves, household furniture and carriages from Mastic.[381]

Since his wife Joanna and her niece were willed the use of the Westernville property after his death, many of the pieces in that house probably remained there for Joanna's lifetime. Specific furnishings willed to his second wife and their two daughters were "two beds such as they may choose with bed-steads and good proportion of furniture for the same; also two carpets which they may choose," the furnishings Joanna brought to the marriage, "also one set of tea cups and saucers, half dozen silver table spoons, half dozen teaspoons, also one half the bed linen and table linen that I may have at the time of my decease…"[382] All remaining personal property in the estate not otherwise dispersed went to son Nicoll, who inherited Mastic. Furnishings and decorative objects now in the house that belonged to William Floyd are the fan-backed Windsor chairs (FIIS 91, 108); a snuff box (FIIS 1766) found by the last generation of occupants in a maid's room; a sword with sheath (FIIS 2989, 2990); liquor chest with bottles; the Chippendale sofa in room M1-4 (FIIS 55); three Chippendale side chairs (FIIS 59, 69, 70); the Chippendale secretary and bookcase (FIIS 3); a cradle (FIIS 699); and a hand-blown wine bottle stamped with Floyd's initials (FIIS 268), documented in a 1790 land deal.[383] In addition, a number of books formerly owned by Floyd remain in the Mastic library.

Nicoll Floyd II Occupancy

Nicoll Floyd II took over the family estate after his father's move to Westernville, New York. Documentary evidence suggests he was already heavily involved in the running of the farm. Whatever furnishings his father and stepmother left behind in 1804 presumably became Nicoll's property. Besides a family letter on the acquisition and shipping of a piano forte in 1827, no other documents pertaining to the purchase of furnishings during his occupancy were found. Other evidence does suggest that Nicoll may have been redecorating some rooms, which would

[379] Bill, Selah Strong, 1795, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[380] Account with Selah Strong, New York, June 1797-April 1798, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[381] Receipts, 19 May 1803, Albany; 26 May 1803; 8 June 1803; 16 May 1804, William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[382] Will of William Floyd, 1 September 1817, 1-2, typed transcript in William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[383] The connection of these objects to William Floyd is based on family oral tradition, the Floyd Estate room guides and the eminent figure associations in the site's catalog records. William Floyd III erroneously wrote in his "Memoirs" that a trundle bed in the attic of the estate had held the infant William Floyd the Signer. Decades later a visiting American furniture scholar dated the piece to the early nineteenth century (e-mail communication with Steven Czarniecki, 8 August 2011).

have entailed new furniture purchases. The tall case clock made by Effingham Embree of New York in the 1790s was added to the house that year by his wife Phebe, whom he had married in 1789; she inherited the piece from her father David Gelston. She probably received other pieces besides, possibly the portraits of her parents by Charles Wilson Peale that were removed from the house around 1976. In August 1827 Nicoll‟s son Augustus informed him from New York that "Maria says there is no more paper of the prescribed pattern," proof that one or more rooms were being wallpapered at the time.[384] The sideboard associated with Nicoll Floyd II, with a date range of 1820-1830, falls into this same period. In 1831, the affluent Nicoll and his wife sat for double portraits painted by Shephard Alonzo Mount.

As the owner of the estate during its most prosperous period, Nicoll Floyd II would naturally have done some updating to the interiors during his 40 year residency. Many articles of furniture in the collection date within this time frame, although it is possible some of these may have been brought in by John G. Floyd Sr., who married in 1830 and moved into the Old House in 1843, or acquired by Cornelia Floyd much later as antiques.

Like his father, Nicoll Floyd did not live out his life in the Old House, although he did remain in Mastic. Nicoll Floyd was about 80 when he took up residence with his daughter Catherine at Taupeonk. Whether the elderly Floyd took any furnishings with him is a question. The inventory of personal property created at his death shows besides furniture, he left 21 ¾ pounds of old silver valued at $261, a lot of silverware worth $20 and guns valued at $20. The spyglass worth $1 may be the one now displayed over a doorway in the Main Hall (M1-4).

John G. Floyd Sr. Occupancy

John Gelston Floyd Sr. moved to Mastic from Utica, New York in 1843 to take over the running of the Floyd Estate. The Old House was by this time over 100 years old. The move was not necessarily welcomed by his family. Daughter Sarah, known as Sadie (sometimes spelled "Sade") wrote many years later of her reaction as a six year-old: "now we have moved to Mastic to stay there always and always, and be there with Grandpa and Aunt Kate to live, and I don't want to go away from Utica, cause I have got true friends there...."[385] Daughter Katharine, who was eight when the move occurred, saw little appeal in the property: "Mastic looks rather desolate and sometimes I feel inclined to say with Johnson, „When you have seen our green field, you have seen all green fields; Sir, I like to look upon mankind. Let us walk down Fleet Street.‟"[386] But the person most affected by the isolation of the farm was John‟s wife Sarah, who not only relocated to a rural location but also had thrust upon her the running of a farm, an activity foreign to her experience, while her husband continued his political career in Washington. Part of the powerful Kirkland family of Utica and a product of urban living, Sarah Floyd could not reconcile the antiquated appearance of the Old House with the Floyd family‟s social station.

While it would be expected that the family brought furniture with them from Utica, these pieces (most of which probably dated back to the couple‟s marriage in 1830) when combined with those

[384] Augustus Floyd, New York to Nicoll Floyd II, Mastic, 15 August 1827, Papers of Nicoll Floyd II and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[385] Sarah Floyd Turner, "Sadie‟s Sunny Memories of Mastic," Fire Island National Seashore.
[386] Katharine Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr., December 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

of older vintage already in the house, created an appearance that had become sorely dated by the mid-nineteenth century. In justifying the expense of buying a Rococo Revival pier mirror in New York, Sarah explained to her husband, "but for making the house pleasant and pretty for our children, I should do very little in the way of getting furniture -- if they mingle in society, they will naturally desire to appear as others in their station do."[387] John G. Floyd Sr. resisted undertaking any improvements on the property that he saw as the seat of his ancestors; perhaps, too, he was already finding the financial aspects of the farm challenging. "Mother feels as if she didn't want you to see the old old house," Katharine Floyd wrote to her fiancé William Dana of Utica.

> To her, its" associations are valueless compared with the comfort and neatness of a pretty, tasteful modern country house, while to Father, all the gold of California wouldn"t pay him for its old worm eaten timbers. When it was built it was considered a splendid house – but thats 150 years ago – its" old fashioned, small windows, low ceilings, cracked boards and other infirmities render it a very disagreeable home to one as fond of the tasteful and pretty as Mother is. Father is perfectly engrossed in the care of managing and cultivating this immense estate and neither sees nor cares for embellishing the house and grounds around it except to please Mother.[388]

In July he acceded to his wife in so far as some new furnishings were concerned. "I enjoy my nice, new furniture" she wrote him that month.[389] New York-made pieces dating to this period and also in the Rococo Revival style, among the most fashionable in the 1850s, can still be seen in the rooms of the house today. A new carpet singed by sparks from a fireplace is mentioned by Katharine in a letter from this time.[390] Although skeptical her husband would actually provide the funds, Sarah received a new piano in 1853.

The new furniture only tackled some of the problems with the house. By 1855 Sarah enlisted the aid of their daughter Sadie to persuade her husband to make additional changes. "I have begged your Father to fix up the house & give us a new garden fence this summer – so you must add your entreaties to mine…," Sarah wrote, "declaring how much it would contribute to yours and my happiness - he offered to buy me a house in Utica, but I have declined for the present, & told him nothing of the kind would suit me, till the house at Mastic should be fixed. Your Auntie & I are going to tea at Kates. I quite long to have you see her pretty, convenient house."[391] Her appeals went unanswered and in March 1856 Sarah vented to Sadie:

> You and I must endure the mortification of our pride, <u>cruel</u> & <u>unnecessary</u> as it is, but you shall be gratified with seeing company if I can accomplish it. It is a [illeg] fact that I am afraid of becoming alienated from one, who has been the light of my life, by this

[387] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 25 June 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[388] Katharine Floyd, Mastic, to William B. Dana, Utica, NY, 16 May 1855, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[389] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., 19 July 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[390] Katharine Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., ca. 1852, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.
[391] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, [Mastic], 20 February 1855, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

> unpardonable obstinancy – why he refuses to gratify me, in merely making my home respectable, is a mystery, not solvable. I feel as if I had earned this much, in the sacrifices of care[?], comfort, & friends since I lived at Mastic. I try to trace the hand of God in this, perhaps He sees it necessary for me, to be stung to the quick with mortification….My heart is sunk away down, down, at what you say about your father not fixing the house, but I'll struggle against it, and fight with myself to the best of my ability – every one else repairs, paints etc. Uncle Wm Bacon intends making several improvements in their house - and see what the Doct' has done to promote Aunt Julias comfort at their place – I alone am not worthy, the fact is these things make me hate Mastic, it is perfectly associated in my mind, with shabbiness, inconvenience & mortified pride – I should be satisfied never to look at it again.[392]

The potent language used by Sarah clearly conveys not only her frustration with the primitive conditions of the house, her embarrassment over its appearance and her desire to maintain the social standards she was used to, but also the toll the physical isolation of Mastic had on her.

Daughter Kate saw her father's refusal to update the house in terms of gender biases. "I do hope father will fix the house, although you boys do not seem to care to have it done," she told her brother John, "but then if the house does look decent, you can inhabit Crusoe's Lodge, or Aunt Tempy's or if you prefer, board with – Uncle Lon" references to the former slave shanties still occupied by long-time servants.[393]

In 1857 major renovations were finally undertaken at the Old House. These coincide with John G. Floyd Sr.'s stroke although it cannot be determined if his illness was the primary motivation for the changes, the most major of which was the introduction of a water closet and bathroom. Rooms and windows in the east wing were altered to serve as a bedroom suite for John and Sarah on the first floor (their previous first floor bedroom was much smaller and located in the old core of the house) with another bedroom for two of the boys, Nicoll and John, on the second – a use urged by Nicoll who must not have shared his brother's indifference to the idea of updated quarters. An addition was tacked onto the north side of the east wing to create a new kitchen and expanded servants' quarters. Sarah B.K. Floyd was overjoyed by the changes and grievances concerning the condition of the house vanish from her surviving correspondence.[394]

John G. Floyd Jr. Occupancy

John G. Floyd Jr.'s occupancy, during which the Mastic house transforms from a working farm to a summer house, is again marked by a desire to make the Old House into a place contemporary with the times. To the first generations of Floyds, the estate had not only been a place to live but to work. The farm supported the estate and those who lived on it. In the mid-

---

[392] Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, Utica, 7 March 1856, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

[393] Katharine Floyd Dana to John G. Floyd Jr., 28 February 1856, Paper of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore. The condition of Uncle Lon's dwelling was notorious among the Floyds. "Lon has scurvy from sheer uncleanliness…," Sarah B.K. Floyd wrote John Jr. in a letter dated 5 January 1859. "I can't blame myself for I have often offered to pay for cleaning his house. I could not quite propose to wash him."

[394] In the 1860s, prior to Sarah Floyd's marriage to Herbert Turner, a forest fire in the area necessitated removing from the house anything Sarah B.K. Floyd wanted saved. Domestic Martha Mayne recalled decades later that "they got everything out on [the] lawn, silver an all an covered it by rugs an things." Quoted by Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Memories," 7.

nineteenth century, the Industrial Revolution began changing the face of the United States. By the end of the century, the majority of men earned livings outside the home. Home became a symbol of respite with the women running the households seen as nurturing moral compasses. In the case of the Old House, its association with earning a livelihood is fully replaced by its association with respite and leisure, a retreat used to get away from urban and job stress. By the turn of the twentieth century, Mastic's rural quality was no longer seen as reflecting badly on the family's economic status. As a second home used only at certain times of the year, it was a public statement of the family's financial ability to maintain both primary and secondary houses, thus lending an appearance of affluence. As John Jr.'s son William described Mastic, it was a "vacation home, a shooting box; a place to boast about and be proud of.…Love me, love Mastic was an established principle."[395]

John Jr. inherited the property in 1881. His tenure was marked by the creation of a small northwest wing containing two more guest rooms; the addition of more bathrooms; staining of the woodwork and the replacement of some architectural features like the newel posts on the front and east hall staircases; installation of the present-day flooring around 1887; and the introduction of dark, highly carved furnishings typical of the last quarter of the nineteenth century. "He wanted it very modern and up-to-date and fashionable…," recalled relative Helen Floyd Bullwinkel in 1979, "and so he made it over into what he considered was the proper way to have a country house."[396] The major renovations took place around 1897.

Floyd continued to use furniture that dated to his father's, grandfather's and great-grandfather's occupancies. At the same time he (or more likely his wives Julia and Janet) introduced decorative embellishments to give the rooms some of the multilayered appearance characteristic of late nineteenth century interiors. The new furnishings tended to be heavier and darker than the early nineteenth century pieces that shared the same rooms. Rugs were brought from Floyd's New York house to Mastic for the summer and were returned at the end of each season.[397] Table runners and scarves, peacock feathers, figurines, lamp skirts, vases, busts and the like begin to crowd shelves and mantels. This aesthetic was to some degree created by the wide availability of mass-manufactured goods. There were now many more things in the Old House than there would have been during William Floyd's time because industrialization had made so many more goods accessible.

Cornelia Floyd Nichols Occupancy

To the women in John G. Floyd Sr.'s family who ran the farm in his absence, Mastic was old, unsophisticated and inaccessible; urban living was connected with wealth and sophistication in the north by this time. Family letters from the 1840s and 1850s show no sentimental attachment to the past represented by the house, except on the part of John Sr., who, as his daughter said, would not accept "all the gold of California…for its old worm eaten timbers."[398] But after John Sr.'s children grew into adulthood their view of the property gradually changed, prompted by the

[395] William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 1.
[396] Interview, Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 1 November 1979, cassette tape recording.
[397] In the Matter of the Appraisal of the Estate of John G. Floyd, deceased, under the acts relative to taxable transfer of property," Suffolk Court, Suffolk County, NY, 29 February 1904, Suffolk County Probate Records.
[398] Katharine Floyd, Mastic, to William B. Dana, Utica, NY, 16 May 1855, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

increasing stress of urban life; growing urban poverty; the influx of foreign speaking peoples into the cities, and the perceived threat they posed to established old American families and their way of life. Katharine Floyd Dana and Sarah Floyd Turner began to write reminiscences of the happier, simpler life at Mastic, which was far from simple when they were living there as girls. Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ writings are an extension of her aunts,‟ combining nostalgia for her childhood moments spent at Mastic with a preoccupation with family genealogy. This eventually impacted not only how the family saw the house but also how they furnished it.

The house was jointly owned by Cornelia, her sister Rosalie and brother William following their father‟s death in 1903. The three continued to live there in the summer and Cornelia and her family generally spent weekends at Mastic year round. Household accounts from the 1930s through 1950s show that the summer season began in late May or early June and lasted until October, with the extended family returning for Thanksgiving Day each November. William also spent time at the Old House during hunting season. Rosalie relinquished her interest in the house in 1924, William in 1935.

Beyond adding furniture, re-papering walls and removing the ceiling from the Old Dining Room, the most major change made to the house between 1903 and 1975 was the addition of a kitchen, pantry and sleeping porch to the northwest wing. The need for a second kitchen arose from an agreement between Cornelia and John Nichols and Louise and William Floyd to split the house between them. Apparently William and his first wife Elizabeth used the house at different times than Cornelia and John Nichols for over ten years before deciding to divide the house so that both families could live there at the same time and have private quarters. A guest book entry for October 1925 states that this was when "the division of the house into two separate establishments" took place, with "ownership remaining in common as before."[399] The idea was first broached in a letter from Cornelia that summer "suggesting that we divide the house into a two family house, instead of dividing the time when each would use it exclusively, as we had been doing," according to Louise Floyd:

> The contrasting needs of our two families, especially with her growing children made this seem a practical scheme, and she outlined various plans for making both halves liveable. She offered the choice of east or West End to us. When Billy arrived at Newtonville, his question was „Which would you choose?‟ I refused to say, but offered to write my preference on paper while he did the same. When we compared our confessions, we found not only that each had chosen the East End and added the family pieces of furniture which were his property, but Cornelia was rejoiced to keep the West End for herself. The rearrangements were completed without altering the structure of the house at all, merely by closing two central doors.[400]

During the time the two families lived there, William‟s second wife Louise Adams Floyd brought pieces from her Boston home to Mastic after their wedding in 1921, which were added to the Mastic furniture that belonged to William and which he moved from the west rooms into the east rooms. The couple also replaced later doors and windows in some east wing rooms with eighteenth century architectural materials they found in New Hampshire. Cornelia introduced

[399] Entry dated October 1925 in guest book, FIIS 197.
[400] Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 9-10.

many pieces of her own to the house – some purchased, others brought in from her husband‟s family home – that were either real Colonial or Federal period pieces, or reproductions.

Presumably this arrangement remained in place until William left Mastic around 1935, the year he made over his share of the property to his niece and nephews. Internal NPS memos from 1972 imply that the 90 year old Mrs. Nichols was only using two of the first floor rooms as part of her personal living quarters by then. Based on the NPS inventories conducted between 1970 and 1972, these rooms were the New Dining Room (NW1-3) and the New Kitchen (NW1-1), with the associated pantry and bathroom probably considered secondary spaces not worth mentioning.[401] In addition, Mrs. Nichols continued to use the Parlor Bedroom on the second floor (M2-8) until entering a nursing home in 1975.[402]

Surviving account books and check ledgers from the late 1930s to the early 1960s do not contain much in the way of furniture purchases. The Gelston family case clock in the Main Hall was periodically repaired and the Steinway piano tuned annually. Occasional entries for slipcovers, curtains, wallpapering and painting appear. Cornelia Nichols had a new furnace installed in 1962.[403] Unless the entry has "Mastic" noted beside it or the expense occurred in the midst of summer, it is difficult to know which line items are for Mastic rather than the Nichols‟ New Jersey or New York properties.

Mary Nichols Weld describes the years after her mother began the "Attic Letters" writings in 1934 as the time Mrs. Nichols began to be "self-conscious" about the Old House and its contents.[404] Cornelia Nichols openly glorified the family‟s past and ancestors as a way of perpetuating the status and importance of the Floyds, even if only to themselves. By the 1940s this subtly influenced how she treated the interiors. Old furniture was not necessarily seen as outdated and in need of replacement; the old pieces, even the utilitarian ones, were seen as a reflection of a successful family‟s past. Pieces thought to be associated with William Floyd‟s occupancy were retrieved from remote locations and given places of prominence. The attic was scoured for materials for decorating the rooms or to showcase in the newly-built Gun Room cupboard. The Old House began to be opened to groups outside the circle of family and friends. The Daughters of the American Revolution, Sons of the American Revolution, members of the Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities and other antiquarian groups were infrequently allowed to view the interiors. Public interest in the eighteenth century history of the Old House went back at least to the early twentieth century. A clipping from 1902 in Cornelia Nichols‟ papers entitled "The Dust of One of the Immortals" provides a verbal tour of the house and grounds. Describing the interiors as a "combination of antique and modern," the article also includes mention of the portrait of General Floyd, the "quaint" items in the attic: William Floyd‟s saddle and holsters, spinning wheels, the tin roasting oven, barrel organ, a tall case clock, andirons, "grain cycles," woman‟s side saddle, and an "old sideboard," among other

[401] Memo, Ray Granville, Fire Control Aid, William Floyd Estate, to East Unit Manager, Fire Island National Seashore, on inventory of William Floyd Estate, 14 July 1972, Accession 1 folder, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.
[402] Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, 31 October 2009.
[403] Checkbook ledger entry "Furnace, Mastic," 1 November 1962, Cornelia F. Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.
[404] Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 2.

pieces, an indicator not only of what interested the writer but of what the family felt was important to point out.[405]

Fire had always been a threat to the house and its contents. William Floyd III recorded 15 fires caused by arson in the woods on the property in 1931 "so that various members of the family took various turns patrolling the woods all night for a week."[406] The expanding population on Long Island brought new problems to Mastic. Periodic vandalism and break-ins, like one during which William Floyd's sword was stolen, understandably made the family anxious, particularly given Cornelia Nichols' heightened awareness of the history of the house and its contents.[407]

Evidently guests were sometimes given souvenirs from the house as tokens of remembrance of their stays, from arrow heads to egg cups. Besides the egg cups, Theodora DuBois Paul was given an "old Loden clock" as a memento of her visits to Mastic. Other relatives may also have been given trinkets over the years. Cornelia Floyd Nichols gave pieces to her children in the latter part of her occupancy. Mary Nichols Weld received the 1790 William Floyd wine bottle, as well as other items because her mother knew Mary would keep them in Mastic, evidence of Cornelia Nichols' desire that pieces she felt belonged to the Old House's history remain there.[408] Interestingly, Mary Nichols Weld did not see the furnishings brought in from the Peirce-Nichols House, her father's family home, as part of the Mastic estate (an eighteenth century secretary, without bookcase, and a side chair possibly made by Samuel McIntire, the Peirce-Nichols House's architect) although they are associated with the William Floyd Estate in that the last historic occupant added them to the interiors, perhaps as early as 1910. They were among the items Mary Weld removed from the house after 1975. This attitude was not consistent, however. The Lafayette transferware pitcher in the Gun Room cabinet came from the Nichols house in Salem, Massachusetts but Cornelia obviously included the ceramic piece for display among the family relics because of General Lafayette's visit to the Old House in 1824.

When Cornelia Nichols moved into a nursing home in 1975 she took some personal artifacts with her. Her daughter Mary Weld served as executor. In a memo to North Atlantic Regional Curator Ed Kallop, Jim Corson of Fire Island National Seashore told of a meeting with Mary Nichols Weld "who is anxious to have a common understanding with the Park Service on the furnishings, in particular those not included in the original deed [of 1965] and which comprise by far the larger share of the house's contents." Corson reported that "Mrs. Weld plans at some point to remove certain items which either belong to her outright or which she would like to have for one or another reason." After reviewing the items in question, Corson "could see no reason from the Park Service's point of view why she should not have these. The only exception is a portrait by Rembrandt [sic] Peale of Gelston Floyd [sic] now hanging in the Dining Room. Mrs. Weld says it belongs to her and she wished to remove it to her apartment in New York." Although Mary Weld indicated she might bequeath the David Gelston painting to the NPS "since

[405] Clipping, "The Dust of One of the Immortals" [1902], Cornelia Floyd Family Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.
[406] William Floyd, Memoirs," 11.
[407] Sources differ as to when William Floyd's sword was stolen. In a personal communication with Steven Kesselman on 24 February 1978, Roy Hulse recalled the theft as occurring in the 1940s; however, the passage in the second part of Cornelia Floyd Nichols' "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter" that references the theft is dated June 1939.
[408] Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 1.

she is aware of its importance for the house" financial circumstances eventually necessitated the portrait‟s sale.[409] It is now in the collection of the LaSalle University Art Museum in Philadelphia.

Park management files indicate a list of the objects Mrs. Weld removed from the house was to be created but apparently this never happened. The family donated the Ralph Earl portrait of William Floyd to Independence National Historical Park in 1975; the portrait now in its place was commissioned by the NPS as a substitute.[410] Other major pieces removed were the two articles of Peirce-Nichols House furniture noted earlier, as well as a nineteenth century Nichols family portrait that had hung over the Peirce-Nichols secretary in the Parlor (M1-6). Pieces removed from the house with provenance to William Floyd the Signer included a silver tankard that stood on the Dining Room table in the 1960s and was later sold at auction, and a tea set. Two miniature portraits of John G. Floyd Sr. and Sarah B.K. Floyd had also left the house. An important piece that had belonged to Nicoll Floyd I, an eighteenth century teapot made by New York silversmith Myer Myers, was in the house until 1881, when it was handed down through the family of Augustus Floyd.[411] In Mary Weld‟s possession were the Alonzo Mount portraits of Phebe and Nicoll Floyd II and a camel-backed sofa that she said had come from the Old Dining Room. Mrs. Weld donated the sofa to the site in 1982, while the Mount portraits were given after her death. According to Steven Kesselman, who was hired as historian at Fire Island National Seashore in 1977, Mrs. Weld forbade any other family members from removing anything from the house.[412] The NPS obtained full control of the house and surrounding 34 acres in October 1976, when Cornelia Nichols and her family relinquished the right to occupy the house until 1990 under the terms of the original 1965 lease.

After several years of planning, documenting, stabilization and restoration, the house opened to the public as a unit of Fire Island National Seashore in 1982. Among those who visited was Theodora DuBois Paul, who "expected…some kind of colonial or revolutionary reconstruction." Instead she was pleasantly surprised to find that "what I came into was as familiar as my room at home….I walked in and there were no changes except that everything was beautifully painted and polished."[413] Likewise, Mary Weld remarked "Every room I walked into I expected to see my mother there."[414]

---

[409] Memo, Jim Corson to Ed Kallop, 25 Sept. 1975, Accession 1 folder, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore; interview with Steven Kessleman, 7 January 2011.

[410] At least one, presumably nineteenth century, copy of the portrait of William Floyd existed. Floyd Nichols wrote his mother from England that "Mrs. Exham [?] has a painting of WF hanging over her piano which is not nearly as good a one as yours. In hers he looks like more of a soft faced smoothie, and the house in the background is changed completely." William F. Nichols to Cornelia F. Nichols, 21 March 1944, Cornelia Floyd Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

[411] Interview with Steven Kesselman, 7 January 2011; NPS visual inventory cards; file on site-associated objects no longer in the house, accession file cabinet, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

[412] Interview with Steven Kesselman, 7 January 2011.

[413] Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 2.

[414] Steven Kesselman, staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report* draft 1, January 2011, 12.

FIRST FLOOR

FRONT PORCH, EAST WING PORCH

The circa 1791 Earl portrait of William Floyd shows a small roof supported by two columns framing the front door of the house, a structure large enough to shelter those entering and exiting but seemingly not to sit in. Floyd‟s granddaughter Sarah described the porch she first saw in 1843 as about 8‟ x 6,‟ which the site‟s historian Steven Kesselman felt implied a second structure had been built to replace that seen in the portrait. Augustus Floyd (1845-1925) remembered the "old colonial porch" from his childhood, when he spent many weeks sitting there on a cushioned settee while recovering from typhus. This larger porch was actually Victorian, added by John G. Floyd Sr. during the renovations he made in 1857; his son Nicoll wrote that he looked forward to standing on the "front stoop changed as it is" on his return to Mastic in the summer of 1858.

Later generations of Floyds who summered at the house used the porch to take tea in the afternoon and occasionally to sleep. A Floyd cousin Theodora DuBois Paul, a contemporary of Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ children, remembered a swing on the porch. A photograph from 1963 (Fig. 4) shows a cushion on a wood swing and wicker chairs. Earlier photos (Figs. 5, 6) show a wood bench and assorted utilitarian wood chairs. The wicker table and many of the wicker chairs featured in 1915 snapshots in photo album FIIS 2100 are part of the museum collection (Figs. 5, 7, 8). One of the chairs can be seen in a 1970s photo of the interior of E1-2 at the time the Hulse family lived in the east wing (Fig. 95).

The side porch attached to the east wing dates from 1921-25 according to the reminiscences of Louise Adams Grout Floyd, who said the exterior door out of room E1-2 was added at the same time. However, the existing east porch appears more modest than the "large piazza" described in Louise Floyd‟s notes.

DOCUMENTATION

Ca. 1791 – Ralph Earl portrait of William Floyd. Original in collection of Independence National Historical Park.

1843 – Sadie‟s first view of the front porch, 1843: "A small porch in the middle, about eight by six feet square." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, 6. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – Katharine Floyd says they set out for church, got as far as Aunt Kate‟s [Taupeonk]; horses lame, so turned around; "we made all sail for the „Long Island Gate,‟ and were landed safe and sound on the front Piazza." Katharine Floyd [Dana], Mastic, 19 January 1851 to Nicoll Floyd III, Havana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "The new piazza was added by my grandfather [John G. Floyd Sr.] after Uncle Gus [Augustus E. Floyd, 1845-1925] was grown up. He remembers the old colonial porch with settees – especially he remembers sitting out there with cushions at his back when having typhus fever." Cornelia F. Nichols, 5 May 1921, memo to self on conversation with uncle Augustus

Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856-1860 – "I have been having two trees set out in front of the front piazza which are quite diminutive, but in time will afford shade, say perhaps for the grandchildren of your children. At the side of the Piazza there is a little wire [?] frame which is to support the phantomic, skeletonic honey suckle, which is expected to climb up and throw a dense jungle like shade over the settee." Sarah K. Floyd [Turner], Mastic, 7 November [1856-60, possibly 1859], to Katharine Floyd Dana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857, 1900-1915, 1938, 1963, 1977 – Photograph and slide collections. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858 – Nicoll Floyd III will be at Mastic for 2 weeks – looks forward to: "sit in the office in the buffalo skin chair and doze with my heels on the table" . . . "and stand on that front stoop changed as it is and see the early morning sun glimmering over the bay." Nicoll Floyd III, Utica, 3 August 1858, to John G. Floyd Jr, Rutgers. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "A large piazza was built on the eastern end of the house and a door out through from the East Room." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes Part II," 1, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-30s – "The swing on the porch was there at the time." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-30s – "They always had afternoon tea, usually on the front porch; in the Office, if it was cold outside." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-30s – "Mrs. Paul remembers occasionally sleeping on the front porch." Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1945-1975 – "In the evening we had tea on the front porch and drinks in the study." Letter, Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 16. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

ROOM M1-1 (OLD DINING ROOM)

At the time of the house"s original construction, this room served as the main hall. When additions were added on either side around 1750, the front entrance was relocated to the newly-created main hall to the west (M1-4). From that time until the west wing additions were constructed between 1784 and 1792, room M1-1 may have served as a combination parlor-dining room, a common use during the period. Here as many as six generations of Floyds took their meals, possibly starting with William Floyd"s father Nicoll.

As the idea of a specialized room for meals spread among the upper classes in late eighteenth century America, the dining room became a symbol of economic success.[415] Separate rooms used strictly for dining had been incorporated into upper class European homes since the seventeenth century, evolving from centrally placed great court dining halls accommodating huge numbers to more intimate dining parlors used by family and friends by the mid-eighteenth century. If William Floyd in rural New York was using M1-1 strictly as a dining room in the 1750s it would have been quite a statement of luxury for the time. Once a dining room, M1-1"s function did not change until about the mid-twentieth century. Occasionally it was used in the 1850s for prayer meetings conducted by Sarah B.K. Floyd that included members of the Poospatuck community.

The major piece of furniture speaking to the room"s traditional use still in place today is the burled veneer sideboard, circa. 1815-1825. Referred to in 1925 as the "old sideboard," the piece would have been used in M1-1 since Nicoll Floyd II"s occupancy if purchased new, making it the same sideboard on which the silver pitcher made for Phebe Gelston Floyd in 1822 was placed; where the sugar was kept 30 years later that little Richard Floyd begged for when pretending to be a pony; and where Sarah B.K. Floyd stored the three parcel gilded salt cellars she received as a gift from her husband John G. Floyd Sr. As part of her refurbishing of the house in the late 1850s, Sarah B.K. Floyd had the sideboard varnished by a Mr. Platt "& so we shall look very bright and clean."

Like the other fireplaced rooms in the house, the Old Dining Room was outfitted with a Franklin stove in the 1840s which was still in use in the 1870s. The 1850s marked a period of refurbishment for many of the rooms within the house; during the extensive renovations undertaken in 1857, the workmen lodged in room M1-1. In 1855 the Old Dining Room was painted. Wallpaper was installed in 1858, although evidence of an earlier papering campaign survives inside the built-in case clock in the southwest corner of the room.[416]

By 1880 the neglect that characterized the latter years of John G. Floyd Sr."s occupancy became particularly noticeable in the Old Dining Room. His daughter Sadie complained to her sister that the "dining room paper is really indecently dirty….You would be shocked to see what a horrible paper is in the dining room, stained by leakage from the roof, smoked for years, and bedaubed

[415] Elisabeth Donaghy Garrett, *At Home: The American Family 1750-1870* (New York: Harry N. Abrams Inc., Publishers, 1990), 78.

[416] Stylistically the three color block printed paper dates no later than the mid-nineteenth century; staff believe it dates to the 1830s or 40s. If it is hand printed, it could be older, potentially dating to as early as the 1790s. A study of the numerous paper fragments in the William Floyd Estate collections needs to be conducted. Determining the date of the built-in case clock through study of its construction would also help date the wallpaper, since the survival of the latter inside the clock case indicates the timepiece was installed some time after the papering was completed.

with fly-marks. I am ashamed to have Dr. Jarvis or any one else go into it." This may be a reference to the wallpaper installed in 1858 but it may also refer to the Aesthetic Movement inspired floral paper still seen in fragments around the interior edges of the built-in corner case clock. Stylistically this paper dates to between 1870 and 1890, lending the possibility that the floral paper was installed in the 1880s to replace the 1858 paper. By the turn of the twentieth century any remaining wallpaper had been removed and replaced by paint.

The earliest photographs of M1-1 show dark stained woodwork, part of John G. Floyd Jr.'s attempts to modernize the house's décor in the 1890s (Figs. 10-14). Prints and photographs lining the walls include a changing assortment of images of Europe and family members lining the mantel; a hand colored lithograph of boat-tailed grackles from the 1860 Bien edition of Audubon's *The Birds of America* to the left of the fireplace (an original print of a squirrel from Audubon's *Viviparous Quadrupeds of North America* has hung in this spot since 1964); a large portrait of Julia DuBois Floyd in the west corner of the north wall; and numerous prints of game birds, at least one of which now hangs in M1-1. A photo of Cornelia Nichols and one of her children taken around 1912 shows family members seated around a heavily carved Eastlake-style dining table from around 1875-1890 combined with Queen Anne style chairs (Fig. 13). In an earlier image taken in 1907, William Floyd and a hunting companion clean rifles in front of the fireplace seated in a Chippendale side chair and a rocking chair close to being contemporary with the photograph. The game prints on the wall and the replacement at the time of family photos and travel souvenirs with taxidermy specimens of a couple of birds and a squirrel probably shot by the men pictured, make the Old Dining Room feel more like the neighboring Gun Room in this image (Fig. 12). While Mary Nichols Weld remembered eating in room M1-3 as a child, Figure 14 shows that the young children sometimes ate at a small table in the Old Dining Room. The child's table in the picture is probably the "low table" mentioned by Louise Adams Grout Floyd, where the little boys John and David, the youngest of the Nichols children, ate their meals while the rest of the family sat at the dining table.[417]

In 1925 the Old Dining Room became part of William and Louise Floyd's apartments on the east side of the house. Photos from this period show white painted woodwork and plain walls. Louise Floyd described the furnishings used in the Old Dining Room during this period in some detail:

> The General's portrait was moved from the old hall into the dining room with the case below it containing his sword and cane, also the portrait of David Gelston by Peale. The old Chippendale sofa and a couple of chairs, an early American maple and oak oval drop-leaf table from the servants' dining room, two early hickory armchairs from the office, a small writing-table and two large mahogany tables were refinished by King. The old sideboard, seven feet long, remained in its original place. Three more old Chippendale chairs were acquired later in Greenfield, Massachusetts. Some Audubon prints, a small mirror from Charles Grout's home in Leominster [Grout was a relative of Louise], an early engraving of George Washington and several game bird pictures by Pope were hung on the walls, making a collection of ancestors, human and feathered, most of whom had dwelt at Mastic. A red rug from 31st Street [John G. Floyd Jr.'s New York home] and a fox skin covered the floor and the fireplace was filled with a group of old iron

[417] Family photo albums also show the child's table being used for outdoor children's parties.

> utensils and andirons….The old brown chintz curtains with birds and cherries which figure in a poem written generations ago fitted the windows perfectly, so that the entire furnishings of the [dining] room represented the Colonial period and became an interesting showroom for the reliquary-minded strangers who often asked to see the old house.

This passage is the first found in family writings that explicitly shows the degree to which the modern-day Floyds had become aware of their history and how decisions made as to its furnishing could be influenced by this awareness. The Old Dining Room was one of the most heavily influenced by twentieth century perceptions of colonial life. By 1941 a printed wallpaper had been installed. Sometime between 1948 and 1958 Cornelia Nichols removed the ceiling, exposing the joists. Initially believed to have been the result of damage to the plaster ceiling, Mary Weld claimed that there was no problem with the ceiling, that her mother intended to expose the beams thinking this would lend the room a more "colonial" air. "[A] great many people [historians] told her after that she should not have done it," Mrs. Weld said in a 1983 interview. Despite the criticism Cornelia Nichols never replaced the plaster ceiling.

Many of the furnishings and framed artwork in the Old Dining Room in post-World War II photos were in the room in the early twentieth century. Other pieces that may have already been in the room or that were added by Cornelia Nichols included one of the few furnishings associated with William Floyd – one of a pair of the Windsor chairs – and a small eighteenth century writing desk mistakenly identified as having a William Floyd provenance but which in reality was an antique given to Cornelia by her sister Rosalie (Fig. 18). The sofa under the window was not in the house when the NPS first began documenting the interiors. It was donated by Mary Nichols Weld after the house opened to the public, saying it had been used at Mastic and had been moved to her summer house in the Hamptons years ago.

Used by John Nichols and his brother-in-law William for their regular chess meets in the 1910s and 1920s, in later years the Old Dining Room converted to a full-time leisure room where family members read and played board games. Cornelia Nichols continued to use the New Dining Room (NW1-3) and its adjacent kitchen after her brother‟s death so had no need to use the Old Dining Room as an eating area. Card games and Scrabble were particular favorites, as illustrated in a 1958 sketch by David Nichols (see Figs. 17, 19).

DOCUMENTATION

History of Room Use

Ca. 1730 – Main room of house when originally constructed. James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 10.

1855 – "Ask Sade to please ask her aunt to pick up the cruets from Hinghater[?] and get the bill." Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah Floyd, Utica, 5 October 1855; Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 4, F8. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "Ate dinner in the men‟s room (for we are cleaning house) after that I helped Mr Murry paint the dining room." Sarah K. Floyd [Turner], Mastic, 17 May [1855], to John G. Floyd, Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "Last Friday eve" we had a religious service in the dining-room. There were present, including the Toockers, Mrs Thurston, Tish & Andrew (who came voluntarily) about forty persons. Mr. Cooper & his wife staid over night. They said they loved dearly to come & see us." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 16 December 1857, to Sarah K. Floyd [Turner]. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "In the dining room a log fire was burning and Sarah soon had supper for us….After supper we drew our chairs around the fire….The square black clock on the mantel tick-tocked the lazy minutes….Sarah came through from the kitchen carrying a hot plate wrapped in flannel for us to take into bed." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 10-11.

1925 – The room that was the house"s original dining room (M1-1) was used by William Floyd after the house was divided "because they used that kitchen [NE1-1]." Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1920-1930s – "When it rained there were cozy fires in the office and dining room…." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 11.

1925-ca. 1935 – According to Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, the caretaker"s workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. She required people to wait on her - at least a companion and a man. The workshop was used to house them. Bullwinkel remembers one young man living there. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel to Steven Kesselman and Don Spencer, 14 January 1978. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1920-1935 – "When I first went to Mastic the large dining room was used and food was cooked in the old kitchen. Later after the house was divided we first ate in the hall and then in the new dining room." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982, 6. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1925-ca. 1935 – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 Jan 1978, personal communication with Steven Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-1950s – "Scrabble was played largely in the Old Dining Room….By 1957 my son David…participated in scrabble with CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols], Cousin HFB [Helen Floyd Bullwinkel] and myself in the Old Dining Room." Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1910s-1922 – "He [John T. Nichols] and Uncle Billy [Floyd] played chess regularly in the Old Dining Room up to about 1922." Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

Furnishings

1822 – "Mama [?] has given me directions to get the pitcher made by your directions. I shall probably send it by the next boat." Augustus Floyd, NY, 10 July 1822, to his father Nicoll Floyd II, Mastic. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s – There is a "Franklin Stove hearth" in the dining room. Sarah Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic* (Acc. 16), 26. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1852 – Sarah to JGF Sr., [Mastic] 17 July 1852: Re: Richard ("Little Dick") who was into imitating horses at this time, trotting around the house "when you ask him where's pony he says…up-stairs imitates the [illeg] and goes to the side-board for a piece of sugar." Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr., Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1854 – "I ordered a few days ago, three pair of silver salt-cellars, lined with gold, for a present for Mother, from Father. He always lets me buy his presents. They are to be the shape of chafing dishes, or censers, or a circular basin on three legs; for $45.00." Katharine Floyd, NY, 20 June 1854, to William B. Dana, Utica; Acc. 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "...the Dining Room and my room have just been painted, and that makes me feel rather disagreeable and head-achy." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 17 May 1855, to William B. Dana, Utica, NY; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858 – "I stop one moment dearest Sadie to write in the midst of cleaning the dining room. Mr. Platt…is going to varnish the side board & so we shall look very bright and clean." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 21 April 1858, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1870s – Charles Ross recalled no heater in the "old house." "I think there was one or two stoves and a Franklin in the dining room; one in the east room, never had any coal; all wood." Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910 – "I am buying a cream pitcher for breakfast table - if it doesn't suit I can give it away for Xmas & you & I can choose one in N.Y. I am buying a raft of things, I guess...." Rosalie D. Floyd, Dresden, Germany, 24 Aug 1910 [postmark], to her sister Cornelia Floyd, NY. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1910, 1941, 1960s, 1970s – Photograph and slide collections, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910-1921 – "Each Summer Cornelia administered the household serving the family of six at the table while the „Little Boys," John and David, sat at a low table by themselves." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The General"s portrait was moved from the old hall into the dining room with the case below it containing his sword and cane, also the portrait of David Gelston by Peale. The old Chippendale sofa and a couple of chairs, an early American maple and oak oval drop-leaf table from the servants" dining room, two early hickory armchairs from the office, a small writing-table and two large mahogany tables were refinished by King. The old sideboard, seven feet long, remained in its original place. Three more old Chippendale chairs were acquired later in Greenfield, Massachusetts. Some Audubon prints, a small mirror from Charles Grout"s home in Leominster, an early engraving of George Washington and several game bird pictures by Pope were hung on the walls, making a collection of ancestors, human and feathered, most of whom had dwelt at Mastic. A red rug from 31st Street and a fox skin covered the floor and the fireplace was filled with a group of old iron utensils and andirons." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 1-2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The old brown chintz curtains with birds and cherries which figure in a poem written generations ago fitted the windows perfectly, so that the entire furnishings of the [dining] room represented the Colonial period and became an interesting showroom for the reliquary-minded strangers who often asked to see the old house." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-30s – "The sofa in the Old Dining Room was probably a beige/gold, like the rug." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1958 – The slip cover on the wing chair in the Old Dining Room is about 20 years old (i.e., ca. 1958). Cornelia F. Nichols had a fabric she wanted to match. Helen Bullwinkel found it as a remnant in Stern"s Department Store"s basement, in New York. Helen Floyd. Bullwinkel, conversation with Kesselman, 15 September 1978. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1983 – Mary Nichols Weld remembered a large dining table in this room rather than the one presently there; when asked whether the table she remembered in M1-1 could be the dining table now in NW1-3, the New Dining Room, she did not think so. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – Mary Weld donated the sofa now under the Old Dining Room window. She said it had been in the Mastic house and had been moved to her summer house in the Hamptons [in the Water Mill community]. She said it had been located under the window historically. Interview with Steven Kesselman, 7 January 2011.

Architectural Evidence

1857 – [Sarah B.K. Floyd will return home the next week.] "If having so many workmen to board (in the dining room) will make home unpleasant to you, I suppose Kate would be glad to have you visit her a month or more - but perhaps you would like to see the alterations &c… Dont you rejoice in the prospect of having our home made so pleasant & comfortable." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Utica, 26 March 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858 – "I stop one moment dearest Sadie to write in the midst of cleaning the dining room. Mr. Platt has got on the paper nicely, & is going to varnish the side board & so we shall look very bright and clean." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 21 April 1858, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1880 – "The dining room paper is really indecently dirty. . . . You would be shocked to see what a horrible paper is in the dining room, stained by leakage from the roof, smoked for years, and bedaubed with fly-marks. I am ashamed to have Dr. Jarvis or any one else go into it." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, Sea Bright, NJ, 9 October [1880?], to her sister Katharine Floyd Dana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1910-20, 1941 – Photographs and watercolor showing painted walls, FIIS 3497, FIIS 17869, FIIS 17876, FIIS 17879; photograph showing wallpaper in place, FIIS 10364. Photograph collection, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1925, 1945 –"The other mantels; in the gun room, dining room, and the bedroom over the dining room are not original, and are probably antiques installed during this century [20th]." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

1941 – Roy and Rosemary Hulse recall the wallpaper in the Old Dining Room as being there when they first moved to the William Floyd Estate in December 1941. Roy and Rosemary Hulse, conversation with Kesselman, 14 June 1983. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1964 – Wallpaper currently on walls (2010) seen in photograph dated 23 July 1964. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1964 – "Many of the rooms, particularly in the main block, have been covered with floral-pattern wallpaper. The wallpaper that is now visible is from the twentieth century." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, December 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 49.

1965 – "To Karl H. Hoffman for painting Old Dining Room, 2 coats $65." Check #595, Checkbooks, Papers of Cornelia D.F. Nichols and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1978 – "The ceiling in the Old Dining Room either fell or was about to fall, so it was taken out and not replaced – not more than 20 years ago." Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978.

1982 – "Room M1-1 (Old Dining Room): Possibly Allen Higgins W.P. Co. No pattern number. Untrimmed border reads: „Vogue Papers – Washable – Made in USA." Small scenes on wheat-colored ground." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 11 March 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

1983 – Cornelia Floyd Nichols exposed the beams in the Old Dining Room "deliberately," not because there were any stability problems with it, according to Mary Weld. "[A] great many people told her after that that she should not have done it" because it was not historically accurate. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM M1-2 (OLD PANTRY)

Room M1-2 was part of the original core of the house as constructed in the eighteenth century. Its earliest use is not known but it could have served as a bedroom, or if, presuming the original kitchen was in M1-3, possibly a space for house slaves. Sometime before 1853 it served as a bedroom for brothers John Jr. and Augustus Floyd. Since their mother Sarah's bedroom was next door in M1-3, she may have routinely housed each of her youngest children here, especially if they were still nursing. The youngest Floyd, Richard, was born in 1851; by 1853 John had moved to the "white room" (M2-3) on the second floor. There is no indication where Augustus was sleeping the same year, though he too may have been transferred to a second floor bedroom within a year or two of Richard's birth. In 1854, Richard joined John in room M2-3.

Exactly when the room became the "old pantry" is not known, although it could have been after the 1857 renovations, when room E1-2, the late eighteenth century kitchen, became Sarah's bedroom. The installation of a new kitchen at that time (NE1-1) would have made room M1-2 a logical space for a function that supported serving and cleaning up after meals since it adjoins the Old Dining Room (M1-1). The current sink on the west wall of the room appears to date from the early twentieth century. In May 1916 portions of the walls in the room were kalsomined; the invoice refers to the space as the pantry. A photograph from 1972 (Fig. 36) shows the northeast corner of the room with tableware neatly arranged along the built-in shelves and the teacart in the same location it is presently. A painted ladder-back chair with rush seat matching one that is now in the Office (M1-5) is also seen in the same photo. A photo from six years later (Fig. 37) shows a different arrangement on the shelves.

DOCUMENTATION

Pre 1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother's room and the „forecastle" (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber" was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother's room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

1916 – "May 3 Kalsomining servants sitting room and side of stairway/ kalsomining kitchen ceiling, part of pantry walls [M1-2], and side wall up the stairs in main hall." Invoice, Gustav Alden, Painter and Decorator, East Moriches, NY, 8 May 1916, Rosalie Delafield Floyd Papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1930s-1975 – "The little pantry off the old dining room was ready to be used for mixing old-fashioneds." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 3.

1972, 1978 – Photographs from visual inventory cards (NPS form 10-30) and slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM M1-3 (GUN ROOM)

The name "Gun Room" for room M1-3 is a comparatively recent label. One of the rooms of the original core house, it probably served as the kitchen until the east addition was added to the house in the mid-eighteenth century, assuming the original room layout followed that of typical 1700s Connecticut plans, which the Floyd house does in other respects.

After Nicoll or William Floyd created the larger east wing kitchen (E1-2) and the new Main Hall to the west (M1-4), it is probable the room became a bedroom considering the household included eight children between the ages of 19 and 2. The first documented reference to the use of the room as a sleeping chamber comes during the occupancy of John G. Floyd Sr. which began in 1843. His son Augustus said room M1-3 was his mother Sarah"s bedroom prior to her alterations to the east wing in 1857. His own bedroom, shared by his brother John Jr., was next door. This presumably was the room in which "Mother"s fire-board burnt almost to pieces" in December 1851, sending son Nicoll out in search of a new one.

Room M1-3 likely continued to serve as a bedroom for overnight visitors after Sarah Floyd moved into her new east wing bedroom. A group of photos taken before the addition on the northwest side of the house was built around 1897 show the conversion of the bedroom into the Gun Room (Figs. 38-40). By this time John G. Floyd Jr. had transformed the former working farm into a vacation retreat and hunting estate. Convenient storage was needed for the rifles and sporting equipment that occupied such a large part of Cornelia, Rosalie and William Floyd"s childhoods. Equipment shown in the photographs reveal the activities most enjoyed by the family – badminton, table tennis and archery among them. In addition to built-in racks, the room became another place for the display of specimens shot on the property, mainly by Cornelia"s brother William Floyd. A table placed in front of the door leading into the Main Hall features a grouping that includes a bald eagle, great horned owl, mallard duck, red-breasted merganser, blue jay and willet. A large boat model occupied the mantel along with a specimen of a kingfisher. Most of these specimens are still on exhibit either in the Gun Room or the Office/Library.

After Cornelia and her husband John Nichols started a family, she periodically used the Gun Room as a children"s dining room when guests came for dinner. This practice had begun in her own childhood, much to the pleasure of the children: since "[m]anners were not for the gunroom" a "good time was had by all." Mary Nichols Weld also remembered using the space

for card games and the like. From 1925 when Cornelia and her brother William split the house into two separate living spaces until about 1943, the Gun Room was turned into "a very nice bedroom" for the Nichols' guests.

When the entire house reverted to Cornelia Nichols in the 1940s she relocated the rifles and sporting equipment back to this room after installing wallpaper in a pattern called "Muralia" with green and brown hunting scenes within square borders, a paean to the function of the room. In the 1960s she had the cabinet built that still stands against the south wall. Its contents – relics of her family's past, including William Floyd the Signer's snuff box and blown glass wine bottle, an ambrotype of the house, and the brown and white Copeland china Cornelia so dearly recalled from her childhood – were selected and labeled by her in a compelling example of her memorializing impulses as the future of the property became increasingly uncertain.

DOCUMENTATION

1724-1850 – If house followed Connecticut plan, kitchen would have been where Gun Room now is. *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 10.

1843-1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother's room and the „forecastle" (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber" was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother's room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

1851 – "Mother's fire-board burnt almost to pieces yesterday. Ni[Nicoll] is making another...." Letter, Kate Floyd [Dana] to John G. Floyd Sr., Mastic, December 1851. "Nicoll is finding a fire-board for me...." Letter, Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., Mastic, December 1851. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family Papers, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1852 – "This rose [apparently enclosed in letter] is from our [underlined] tree by our bedroom window." Letter, Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 25 June 1852, to John G. Floyd Sr. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1882-1894 – "If there was company including other children we were served in the adjoining gunroom. Manners were not for the gunroom, and a good time was had by all." Cornelia F. Nichols, "Letters to My Great-Great-Granddaughter," part1, June 1934-October 1935, 134.

1890-1895 – Photographs FIIS 19320, FIIS19321. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910 – "Cornelia Floyd married John T. Nichols…and the wedding was the most festive occasion of the modern life of the old house….The piano was banked with flowers and the house was decorated with syringa and pine. A string quartet was consealed [sic] in the gun room" Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 14, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

Ca. 1915-1922 – Mary Nichols Weld recalled that M1-3 served as a dining room for the children, she thought when adults were using the "main dining room" (M1-1), and as a play room or game room; cards were played here. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recordings 1 and 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1943 – After the house was divided between Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd, M1-3 was turned into "a very nice bedroom" for guests. The room may possibly have been used by Rosalie during this time. The room was part of the Nichols family"s side of the house. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1925, 1945 –"The other mantels; in the gun room, dining room, and the bedroom over the dining room are not original, and are probably antiques installed during this century [20th]." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

Ca. 1939 – "For gun room 4 yds – 36 in." Undated entry on last page of account book, Nov. 1938-Oct. 1939, Papers of Cornelia D.F. Nichols and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1945-1955 – M1-3 became a gun room sometime after all the Nichols children left home and Cornelia Floyd Nichols began "fixing things up." It was during this period that the present gun racks were built. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1945-1965 – The cabinet was built by Cornelia Floyd Nichols and the contents labeled by her. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1945-1960s – "There were also charades in the hall….Anything might be used for props, and the gun room could certainly provide plenty." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 11.

Ca. 1945-1975 – "The family guns, fishing rods and sports paraphanalia were all in their proper racks in the Gun Room." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 3.

1964 – "Many of the rooms, particularly in the main block, have been covered with floral-pattern wallpaper. The wallpaper that is now visible is from the twentieth century." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 49.

1960s, 1978 – Photos of interior of M1-3, Photograph Collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – "Room M1-1 (Gun Room): Border reads „Muralia," no pattern number. Predominantly green and brown hunting scenes on white ground. Also in Room NW1-4 (Bathroom)." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire

Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM M1-4 (MAIN HALL)

The Main Hall (M1-4) was part of the first addition to the house, erected around 1750. It became the formal public entrance of the newly expanded plantation house and provided visitors with their first glimpse of the Floyd family's economic success as embodied by the home's furnishings and interior treatments. Documents in the family papers show that while the Main Hall served as a music room, reading spot, game room and a place from which to escape the heat of summer, it also kept its public façade as the key location for family weddings, the first being that of William Floyd's daughter Mary to Benjamin Tallmadge in March 1784, a few months after the family's return to Mastic after the American Revolution, and the last that of Cornelia Floyd to John T. Nichols in June 1910; and funerals, including those of Nicoll Floyd II's eight year old daughter Kitty in 1800 and his twelve year old grandson Richard in 1863.

Because the Main Hall was the first room glimpsed by visitors it was furnished with key pieces of high quality. Presumably the house's residents also wanted the room to be among those looking as up-to-date as possible. Surviving photographs show that the placement of major antique pieces remained static throughout the late nineteenth and twentieth centuries – the Steinway piano obtained by the family at an unknown date remained the focal point in front of the north wall, and the Chippendale style sofa, case clock, music stand and rocking chair and particular pieces of framed artwork also generally stayed in the same locations. Other pieces changed subtly, wall treatments were altered, and decorative embellishments added or subtracted according to the tastes and times of the particular occupants.

A piano was a character defining furnishing in the Main Hall at least since 1855. Nicoll Floyd II purchased a piano forte in 1827, which his son Augustus described as "rather an expensive article but Mother authorized the purchase." Since the piano was purchased for Augustus' sister Julia, she may have taken it with her when she married Dr. Delafield in 1839 but it is likely it remained at the Old House and was the decrepit instrument mentioned by Sarah B.K. Floyd in correspondence 26 years later.[418] A piano was mentioned by Sadie Floyd in an 1851 letter; in April 1853 her mother Sarah B.K. Floyd was hoping for a new piano since "the old one is too bad." In June, having "done a deal of shopping" Sarah wrote her daughter Sadie that the family had "a new piano which I hope will please you all." In June 1855 the piano was tuned to serve as background music for daughter Katharine's wedding to William Dana, held in the Main Hall.

What became of Sarah B.K. Floyd's piano is not known. This is not the piano presently in the house (FIIS 57). The model number of the Steinway piano now in room M1-4 dates it to 1865. Steinway's Model 9 number 9977, assembled by a Mr. Weichmann and Mr. Teilot or Teirra as inscribed on the sides of specific keys on the instrument, was originally sold to Mrs. Sarah C. Keyser of 56 Charles Street, New York, New York on June 24, 1865 (see Appendix H). When the piano entered the Floyd family is not known although photographs show it was in place by

[418] A piano with 1 inch square legs was in the Floyd Estate attic in 1902. See clipping "The Dust of the Immortals," Cornelia F. Nichols Family Papers, Fire Island National Seashore.

1889 (Fig. 48). Possibly John Gelston Floyd Jr. bought it second hand specifically for use at Mastic, not wanting to spend money on a new piano for a secondary house mainly used during the summer.

Photographs show how John G. Floyd Jr. and his respective wives Victorianized the Main Hall with accessories. Marble busts, ornately patterned upholstery, pillows and furniture scarves, what-not shelves and a generous number of framed nineteenth century prints framed on the walls create a darker, denser, busier interior that the one that now exists (Figs. 50-53). In addition to changes in décor, the eighteenth century newel post on the staircase was replaced with a more up-to-date version in 1892. By the time Floyd Nichols was born in 1911 the influence of the Colonial Revival movement on Cornelia Nichols‟ perception of the house begins to be seen with the change in upholstery fabric on the Chippendale style sofa and the addition of a Colonial Revival end table (Fig. 53).

The prints, photos and paintings in the Main Hall reflected the family‟s leisure and genealogical interests. The fox with a large fowl in its mouth remains over the sofa on the west wall, having hung here at least since around 1910. Photographs of European scenes were purchased during the family‟s trips there, the first occurring in 1896. The portraits of William Floyd and David Gelston hung in the Main Hall by 1889. Ralph Earl‟s portrait of Floyd, painted around 1792 remained in a prominent position on the north wall behind the piano for most of the twentieth century, and well before according to Cornelia Floyd Nichols. A sword belonging to the General, possibly the one mentioned in an undated receipt for which Floyd paid over £7 for the making of a blade and a hilt, was displayed in a wall-mounted case directly beneath.[419] The 1792 portrait of David Gelston by Charles Wilson Peale hung on the west wall to the left of the piano. The portrait was brought into the household through Phebe Gelston Floyd, Nicoll Floyd II‟s wife, whom he married in 1789.

Although Mary Nichols Weld categorized the Main Hall as unchanging, some major pieces did move when the house was formally divided into two separate living spaces in 1925. The tall case clock from the Main Hall was removed to room E1-2 and the portraits of Floyd and Gelston, along with William Floyd‟s sword, were relocated to room M1-1, the Old Dining Room. A photograph dating from this time shows a nondescript mirror in place of the dour face of the Signer (Fig. 54). Although the photograph shows only a small portion of the Main Hall, the barrenness of the area, lacking area rugs and small furnishings, is in stark contrast to its appearance before William and Louise Nichols established their rooms in the east end of the house and after they gave up residence in Mastic. A 1926 guestbook entry notes that pine tables and a bench had been built over the winter by Mr. Pellabreau based on Cornelia Nichols‟ specifications, and that these pieces were “in the hall.” Given the inexpensiveness and informality of the choice of wood, these pieces may have been made for one of the other halls in the house rather than the entry hall but it is also possible they were made to take the place of furniture that had been removed from M1-4 by her brother the previous year. Theodora DuBois Paul remembered eating dinner in the Main Hall after the house was split; this must have been for a comparatively brief period since the Nichols began using the Parlor (M1-6) as a dining room before creating a new one in room NW1-3.

[419] Receipt, n.d., William Floyd Papers, Fire Island National Seashore, Bx 1, F 49.

After William Floyd III relinquished his Mastic living quarters around 1935 Cornelia reclaimed the rooms that had comprised her brother's living space and returned many furnishings to their pre-1925 locations. In the Main Hall, William Floyd the Signer reclaimed his historic spot behind piano with his sword mounted beneath. "For a hundred and seventy-five years or more his rapier with its shark-skin scabbard hung in a case below his portrait in the hall," wrote Cornelia Nichols in a passage dated June 1939. "One spring day we entered the house that had been closed for the winter. The glass was broken – the sword gone."[420] The case clock was also put back in its pre-1925 position. Photos show that by the 1960s accessories and pictures on the wall had been pared down dramatically as compared to the early 1900s, in response to changing tastes and Cornelia Nichols' increasing sensitivity to the house's eighteenth century history. An example of the latter was her removal in 1949 of the 1890s staircase newel post installed by her father with one befitting an eighteenth century house; this was done before a visit to the house by members of the Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities. By 1963 Mrs. Nichols installed a diaper pattern wallpaper on a light blue-gray ground which was removed about ten years later; the walls were not papered when the NPS took over the house in 1977 (Figs. 58-68).

DOCUMENTATION

History of Room Use

1724 – Original chimney stood where stairs are now. *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 20-21.

March 1784 – Daughter daughter Mary's wedding held at the house. William Floyd "provided sumptuous entertainment for a great number of invited guests." [probably in M1-4] *Historic Resource Study*, 17.

1866 – Sarah (Sadie) Floyd marries Herbert B. Turner (lawyer) in Main Hall of house. "Scribblers & Scriveners: Floyd Family Authors," 2009, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1866 – "„Oh there was a big party when Mrs. Turner was married," old Martha said, „They was married in the hall. Mr. Nicholl [sic] and me moved the piano up against the gun room wall."" Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 7, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1880s-1890s – "After supper when the lamps were lit we gathered round the square piano and sang old familiar hymns, each choosing one in turn." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 36.

Ca. 1900-1930s – "There were also charades in the hall. Everybody would find funny hats and old Loden cloaks in the hall closet." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 11.

[420] According to Steven Kesselman and Steven Czarniecki, the sword was returned to the Floyd Estate around 1980 (the year it was cataloged by park staff).

1910 – "Cornelia Floyd married John T. Nichols…and the wedding was the most festive occasion of the modern life of the old house. It had been planned to have the service read in „The Nook" where elms and maples arched overhead, but it rained, so the ceremony was held at noon in the front hall. The piano was banked with flowers and the house was decorated with syringa and pine. A string quartet was consealed [sic] in the gun room. Dr. Percy Grant read the marriage service, omitting the word „obey."" Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 14, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1925 – "Because Uncle Billy [Floyd] and his coterie lived in the East half of the house and CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] and her family in the West wing, the Anagrams and other similar games were played altogether in the Office, or on card tables set up next to the couch in the main hall. Toward the end of the 1920s the west wing was reorganized by the new (NW) kitchen and the parlor (SW first floor). Anagrams and other word games were played extensively in the New Dining Room (next to the new kitchen) and in the SW parlor. Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1925-1928 – "Later after the house was divided we first ate in the hall and then in the new dining room." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 6.

1920s-1930s – "Many evenings we played charades with visitors in the Main Hall during our teen years." Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

Furnishings

1827 – "Yesterday I put on board Carter"s boat Julia"s piano-forte which ought to be handled with care. It is rather an expensive article but Mother authorized the purchase and I was much pleased that she did for they are very fine children of whom you may well be proud, and ought to be indulged a little." Augustus Floyd to Nicoll Floyd II, New York, 1827, quoted by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in "As Told by the Attic Letters," 14-15.

1851 -- Daughter Sade to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic Dec. 1851]: "Augustus goes regularly to the music under the piano & sings or rather chants….I bought a very nice lantern at Patchogue." Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr., Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1853 – "Your father is going to N.Y. next week. I am much afraid the house will get no repairs this year - a new piano we shall probably have and a few other articles." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 7 April 1853, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1853 – Sarah B.K. Floyd to Sarah K. Floyd, [Mastic] 20 April 1853: "Your father thought of buying a new piano -- perhaps he will not however -- the old one is too bad." [Mastic] 9 June 1853: "I have done a deal of shopping - got a new piano which I hope will please you all…" Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr., Bx 4, F8, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Mentions "the piano stool" in the hall. Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 5 August 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Katharine Floyd mentions that it is hot, but that she has found a place to sit where she can get a breeze. "I am cuddled up in one corner of the sofa in the hall..." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 29 June 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Katharine Floyd mentions here and in other letters that she is practicing piano. Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 30 July 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Katharine Floyd will be taking from the Estate for use in Utica "a remarkably old-fashioned little music stand." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 6 September 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "...we have just had the piano tuned..." [for her wedding]. Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 10 September 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856 – " was writing upstairs, in Sadie‟s [SKF] den [the white room?; vid. same to same, 5 June 1855], „darling, but being about wild with the heat I came down and now I‟m sitting on a little footstool, in front of the green wire door at the back of the hall, in a cool little draft.‟" Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 29 July 1856, to husband, William B. Dana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s -- The square piano was there when Cornelia Floyd Nichols was a child. Cornelia F. Nichols, "Letters to My Great-great Grandaughter," 36. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1889-1978. Images from photograph and slide collections. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910 – "Cornelia Floyd married John T. Nichols…and the wedding was the most festive occasion of the modern life of the old house….the ceremony was held at noon in the front hall. The piano was banked with flowers and the house was decorated with syringe and pine." Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 14, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

Pre 1925 – "General Floyd still looked out of his picture in the hall…." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 3.

1925 – "The General‟s portrait was moved from the old hall into the dining room with the case below it containing his sword and cane, also the portrait of David Gelston by Peale." Louise

Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes," 1, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-30s – "The closet in the Main Hall, next to the staircase, contained loden capes and funny hats, used for charades, and old clothes for sailing." Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-30s – "John S. Nichols played the piano, mostly jazz." Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1926 – "The new pine tables and bench in the hall have been built this winter by Mr. Pellabreau of Center Moriches, under the direction of Charles Hawkins, from measurements and description given by Cornelia Nichols. Edgar Baker made suggestions as to the style of these pieces." Entry before April 1926, guest book, FIIS 197, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1939 – "For a hundred and seventy-five years or more his rapier with its shark-skin scabbard hung in a case below his portrait in the hall. One spring day we entered the house that had been closed for the winter. The glass was broken – the sword gone." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 2, June 1938-June 1940, 17.

1961 -- Bill to Mrs. J. T. Nichols, Mastic, L.I. From William Winer, 4 Smithtown By-Pass, Smithtown. Aug. 7, 1961. "1 Antique Mhagone [sic] grandfather clock casing repair and most of refinish. $140.00 Paid in full." Bill to Cornelia Floyd Nichols, file 110. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1975 – Reproduction portrait of Willam Floyd in Main Hall was commissioned by NPS. Mary Laura Lamont to author, 29 October 2009.

1986 – "this piano went to Mrs. Keyser in New York City." Henry Steinway to Steven Czarniecki, New York, NY, 10 Nov. 1986; "9977 9 8 Knell Oct./ Sold to:/ Mrs. Sarah C. Keyser, 56 Charles St. June 24, 1865," photocopy from Steinway & Sons sales ledger, attachment to above correspondence, catalog folder for FIIS 57, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Architectural Evidence

Ca. 1900 – Photographs showing M1-4 with light painted walls, FIIS 3498, FIIS 17877, FIIS 17878, FIIS 18356, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1916 – "May 3 Kalsomining servants sitting room and side of stairway/ kalsomining kitchen ceiling, part of pantry walls, and side wall up the stairs in main hall [M1-4]." Invoice, Gustav Alden, Painter and Decorator, East Moriches, NY, 8 May 1916, Rosalie Delafield Floyd Papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1949 – Staircases in East Hall (E1-1) and Main Hall (M1-4) had Victorian newels until 1949, when SPLIA was to visit the William Floyd Estate Cornelia F. Nichols had Roy Hulse change the staircase in the East Hall and Robert Hogan of Manorville change the one in the Main Hall.

Roy and Rosemary Hulse, 14 June 1983, personal communication with Steven Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1964 – "Many of the rooms, particularly in the main block, have been covered with floral-pattern wallpaper. The wallpaper that is now visible is from the twentieth century." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 49.

Ca. 1972 – Photographs of M1-4 showing diaper pattern wallpaper, FIIS 3333, FIIS 10379, FIIS 18237. Fire Island National Seashore.

1972-1974 – Photographs of M1-4 showing diaper pattern wallpaper. NPS visual inventory cards, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre-1975 – "Room M1-4 (Main Hall): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 8636. „Franconia." Until 1975 or early 1976." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM M1-5 (OFFICE/LIBRARY)

This room was part of the addition made to the west side of the house by William Floyd by 1792. The earliest documented reference to room M1-5 calls it the Office, a name used fairly consistently by subsequent generations of the Floyd family, though later it was sometimes referred to as the Library. The office function may date to William Floyd"s occupancy, unless he and his son Nicoll used a room in the portion of the west wing that was demolished in 1843. It was during Nicoll"s management of the estate that the family achieved new heights of financial success. As the heart of the estate"s financial operations, the Office best symbolizes the era in which the family both lived and worked on Mastic, when the estate developed into a full-blown plantation, economically self-sufficient, and representative of the era in America"s history when agriculture was the predominant economic force in the young nation. Given his profession as a lawyer turned Congressman, Nicoll"s son John may rarely have used room M1-5 as an office, an assumption borne out by mention in letters of members of his family using the space for other purposes. It was during John G. Floyd Sr."s occupancy that the plantation began to falter and industrialization supplanted agriculture in the nation"s economy.

"The office is in good order" wrote Sarah B. Kirkland Floyd to her husband from Mastic in 1849, indicating the room"s past, if not current use. Sarah had transformed the Office into a classroom in which her children received lessons from a Miss Goodrich, beginning promptly at 9:00 AM. By 1851, John"s son Nicoll, then a student at Rutgers University, took over the room during his winter break to fit it out as a combination bedroom and study for himself, in which, he told his father, he was "just as happy as a king." Nicoll"s sister Sarah reported that her brother studied there and "has everything very convenient." As part of his re-purposing of the room, Nicoll removed the stove from the second floor parlor bedroom and put it in the office, then added a cot "in order to get up and study before breakfast."

As the estate transitioned from working farm to seasonal vacation property, the primary function of the Office changed as well. The nineteenth century engravings of Shakespeare and Charles Dickens may have been added to the room as a nod to its increasingly important function as a Library. Reading was a key activity in the house throughout the Floyds" occupancy. The period in which the built-in bookshelves were added to the room is not known. When used as an office, shelves or free-standing bookcases would have been a necessity. Both William Floyd and Nicoll Floyd II owned extensive libraries; many of the volumes they owned are still here. A photograph from the turn of the twentieth century shows shelves in place on the south wall and a bookcase against the east wall that were in place by 1898 (Figs 69, 70). Stylistically the bookcase dates from the 1870s-90s so must have been added late in John G. Floyd Sr."s occupancy or brought in by his son John after 1883. The books housed here reflect the intellectual and leisure interests of six generations of Floyds. Titles range from the eighteenth century Floyd family Bible to popular novels of the late twentieth century. Cornelia Floyd Nichols" grandchildren engaged in marathon readings of Tolkien"s *The Hobbit* in the Office/Library in the 1960s.

In the early images the interior shows elements of updating in the addition of shelf scarves and vases filled with ostrich feathers, both fashionable decorative statements in the last two decades of the nineteenth century. The room also displayed a certain masculine quality mainly due to the display of rifles, powder horns and tankards on the mantel. The note "He never cares to wander from his own fireside" on the sketch coupled with drawings of a bottle of rye, a tumbler, a decanter and a pipe clearly indicate the domain of a man, specifically John G. Floyd Jr. by 1898. Cornelia Nichols" cousin Helen Bullwinkel recalled stories of the men of the family cleaning their guns in the office in the nineteenth century, perhaps before room M1-3 was transformed into the gun room. In later years, tea was served in the Office on rainy days when the front porch could not be used. Although the circa 1900 photograph does not show any of the hunting trophies that now line the top of the east wall bookcase, they were added within a couple of decades to document the success of Cornelia"s brother William"s hunting capabilities. None of the exhibited specimens in the Office are documented in the site"s catalog records as having been acquired by John T. Nichols in the course of his work as a natural scientist.

Room M1-5"s function as a place for leisure pursuits continued into the twentieth century, when it became one of the rooms in which to play the many board games the family enjoyed. Here, games of Anagrams and bridge were enjoyed, amateur plays performed and drinks served. Mary Nichols Weld later recalled the Office served as the entertainment spot for the "old folks" while teenagers of her generation hung out in the neighboring Parlor. However, her mother Cornelia reminisced about seeing her sons" auto magazines, half-written letters and David Nichols" labels for skin specimens lying around the Office on a routine summer day.

Besides the bookshelves, other pieces in the room today are a Rococo Revival chair, probably among the furnishings purchased by Sarah Kirkland Floyd in 1852 and with upholstery dating to ca. 1910; one of the pair of Windsor chairs thought to have been purchased by William Floyd in Philadelphia in the 1770s (the chair can be seen in use around 1900 in Figure 70); and the early eighteenth century trestle table that acts as a desk. A green settee was in the room in the 1840s and 50s; it may have been the same small sofa still against the north wall, which was manufactured during that period. Among the more whimsical pieces in the house is the cork

mosquito on the table, made in the 1890s by a Floyd cousin to commemorate the unofficial mascot of Mastic. The framed genealogy chart was added by Cornelia Nichols.

DOCUMENTATION

History of Room Use

1849, October 20 – "I brought Miss Goodrich home with me. She manages nicely thus far - The office is put in order, and the children go regularly to school at nine o"clock - even Guss takes his lesson cheerfully." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to Nicoll Floyd, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, NJ. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851, December 18 – "I have the office fitted up for a study sleep there etc. am just as happy as a king...." Nicoll Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851, December – "Nicoll studies in the office & has everything very convenient." Sarah K. Floyd [Turner], Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – "Nick has got the stove out of the parlour bedroom in the office but he does not sleep there." John G. Floyd Jr., [Mastic] to John G. Floyd Sr.; Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr., Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1870s-1900 – The office was the place the men went to clean guns after hunting. Helen F. Bullwinkel heard a story that her father [Nicoll Floyd IV] and a Mr. Whimple were making caps there as young boys. They left the room and a spark from the fireplace ignited it. Her grandfather dumped it outside. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel to Steven Kesselman, 13 June 1978. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1900-1930s – "When it rained there were cozy fires in the office and dining room…." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 11.

1920s-30s – "They always had afternoon tea, usually on the front porch; in the Office, if it was cold outside." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1922-1943 – "Because Uncle Billy [Floyd] and his coterie lived in the East half of the house and CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] and her family in the West wing, the Anagrams and other similar games were played altogether in the Office, or on card tables set up next to the couch in the main hall. Toward the end of the 1920s the west wing was reorganized by the new (NW) kitchen and the parlor (SW first floor). Anagrams and other word games were played extensively in the New Dining Room (next to the new kitchen) and in the SW parlor." David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1927 – "Clarence Ross ran over the fox that we have stuffed…[while driving] Miss Emma Lawrence"s Packard. He also shot our Arctic owl." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 3, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

Ca. 1928-1940 – While the parlor was where the young people gathered, the "den [M1-5] was for the old folks." Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape no. 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1930s – "cousin Theodora DuBois who visited every summer, was a dynamo at amusing children with charades in the living room, plays in the library and oh those wonderful Treasure Hunts." Anecdotes written by John Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island NS, n.d. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1945-1975 – "In the evening we had tea on the front porch and drinks in the study." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 16.

1962 – "There was a whole night they spent in the office in front of the fire while Johnny read aloud the Hobbitt while I drowsed and woke…upstairs in one of the little bedrooms…" Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 17.

Furnishings

1835, May 3 – Augustus Floyd is shipping "a map of the heavens" to Mastic from New York. Augustus Floyd, NY, to Nicoll Floyd II, Mastic; Papers of Nicoll Floyd II and Family. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s -- Grandpa [Nicoll Floyd II] had an armchair in the "back room." [possibly the office] Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, p. 12. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s, 1850s – In the day time they [Sarah K. Floyd and cousin Anne Tracy] "studied with Miss Goodrich in the cold north office with wood fire in the fireplace or Franklin stove." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Anne Tracy" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s, 1850s – [In preparation for wedding of servants Phil and Hagar], "Sadie and Annie Tracy pasted illustrated papers over unsightly seams in the kitchen walls, put fringed tissue paper on the mantel-piece, and around the clock. The tins were scoured with sand and soap, & hung in shining rows about the kitchen dresser....The green settee from the office was brought in for bride and groom to sit on, the curtains freshly starched & looped with tape. A row of candles in small tin sockets was placed upon the mantel-shelf and on each jamb an oil lamp placed to brighten up the somber bricks." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Phil"s Wedding" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851, December 15 – "Nick [Nicoll Floyd III, who is studying at home] has got the stove out of the parlour bedroom in the office but he does not sleep there." John G. Floyd Jr, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851, December 15 – "Nicoll has just got a cot in the office in order to get up and study before breakfast." Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., appended to above. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1854, June 20 – Has bought Thackeray's English Humanists. "I bought the darlingest little dictionary a few days ago; a whole shelf in our library is taken up with cumbrous „Lexicons‟ of one sort and another, perfect loads to hold, but this is an abridged edition of Webster, not larger than a pocket book and fastening in the same way." Katharine Floyd [Dana], NY, to William B. Dana, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855, June 5 – Mentions Bancroft‟s United States; July 29 -- Mentions Walton‟s Lives and is reading *The Life of Dr. John Donne*. Katharine Floyd [Dana] to _____. Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855, August 11 – Mentions reading a book by Ruth Hall about her husband's death. Katharine Floyd [Dana], Mastic, to William B. Dana. Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856, August 2-3 – "Did I tell you my darling Pet, that my Shakespeare is here, safe and sound, as well as the other volumes of my Longfellow‟s Poems? Father gave me, the other day, a nice little edition of Byron. Not new; it‟s one that he has had for some time; but I like it the better for that. It is in eight volumes. Isn‟t that a nice little present dearest? I have also found several other books of mine, which I shall bring when I come." Mentions reading Jones‟ *Church History* earlier that day. August 5 -- Mentions Moore‟s tale of the "Epicurean"; *Barnaby Rudge*; *Ohio* (a novel); the Bride of Abydos (reading it aloud to "the girls"). Katharine F. Dana, Mastic, to William B. Dana. Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857, June 23 – "...the tin cup on the office mantelpiece" Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Jr, New Brunswick, NJ. Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857, August 15 – "The wire gauge is on the top of my case of pigeon holes in the office - and also the locks & hinges." John G. Floyd Sr., Sharon Springs, to Sarah B.K. Floyd. Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858, August 3 – Nicoll Floyd III will be at Mastic for 2 weeks - looks forward to: "sit in the office in the buffalo skin chair and doze with my heels on the table…and stand on that front stoop changed as it is." Nicoll Floyd III, Utica, to John G. Floyd Jr., Rutgers. Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1883, February 17 – "Please urge Mr. Edwards to drive ahead with his work and have Emmett put up in the office the coal stove from the room over the Dining room, and keep moderate fires

day and night in that and the little room back of the dining room - there is plenty of coal and no need of freezing. Let him get through with the office first. Tell Emmett how to keep coal fires if he does not know…Tell Mr. Edwards to have new lath put on where needed. He was to have this done and charge me with it." John G. Floyd Jr, NY, to Nicoll Floyd III, Mastic. Moriches Bay Historical Society.

Ca. 1900 – The model mosquito on the table in the office dates from Cornelia Floyd Nichols"s youth. It was made by a cousin to commemorate the mosquitoes at Mastic. Mary B. Weld, conversation with Steven Kesselman, 20 July 1978.

1920s – "The guest books were kept on the table in the library (Office)." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1925 – "The old Chippendale sofa and a couple of chairs, an early American maple and oak oval drop-leaf table from the servants" dining room, two early hickory armchairs from the office [M1-5], a small writing-table and two large mahogany tables were refinished by King." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 1-2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910s-1975 – "There were haughty birds and beasts of prey perched on the office bookcases." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 2.

1910s-1975 – "…the fox lurking on the library bookcase…" Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 8.

1920s-1975 – "…the Civil war poster over the desk and on it still sat the cork mosquito." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 3.

1935 – "The card table in front of the Office fire with a bridge score on it; „Jane Eyre" lying open on the sofa; littering the desk letters with affectionate beginnings…; one son"s rubber boots and lables [sic] for his animal skins; another"s automobile magazines; another"s fountain pen which he meant to take with him…." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 43.

Architectural Evidence

1790 – "Two „setts of chimney pieces" mentioned in the Attic Letters as having been purchased for 35 shillings in 1790 are probably those now in the smaller parlor and the master (southwest) bedroom." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

ROOM M1-6 (PARLOR)

The Parlor, along with the Office/Library, was added by 1792. If the Old Dining Room (M1-1) served the dual function of eating and sitting room after its creation in the 1750s, room M1-6 would have taken over the latter function. Prestigious visitors like Thomas Jefferson, who came to Mastic in 1791, would have been entertained in this room. It is not known how the interior was furnished during William Floyd's or his son Nicoll's occupancies, but as a formal public room it would have contained some of the family's best furniture. Given its function the room could have originally contained an upholstered sofa, hinged and drop-leaf card table, tea and/or breakfast tables, some side chairs and perhaps an armchair, all constantly rearranged from their positions around the wall perimeters based on the needs of entertaining.[421]

The sofa now in the room dates from the first half of the nineteenth century and has a history in room M1-6 going back at least to the 1880s; it was probably Nicoll Floyd II who purchased it for the room originally. In the 1880s and 90s it earned the nickname "the pew" because Cornelia and Rosalie Floyd sat here as children during their daily Bible lessons: "Father read the lesson then we turned and knelt, burying our noses in musty upholstery." Cornelia Nichols cousin Theodora DuBois referenced a parlor table that once held the snuff box presented to Nicoll Floyd II by Lafayette, "always an object of great veneration." This may be the Empire period card table now against the east wall.

The Rococo Revival pier mirror purchased by Sarah B.K. Floyd in 1852 is the earliest documented piece acquired specifically for the parlor and remains in its original location. Made by John Weston in New York (which had by this time supplanted Boston as the furniture making capital of America) the mirror represented the first salvo fired by Sarah Floyd in the gentle battle with John Sr. to update what she saw as tired, provincial interiors. "I hardly dare to tell you of the mirror," she wrote him "it is a displeasing thing apparently to you." Her sense of satisfaction is palpable in the letter she sent after the mirror's installation, informing her husband that the mirror "is nicely put up, ornamenting our parlor very much, it gives universal satisfaction." The next year Sarah managed to buy "some new chairs & a table for the parlor." Included among these pieces were probably the lolling chair (FIIS 6), slipper chair (FIIS 7) and ladies' arm chair (FIIS 93) now in room M1-5 (the Office). All date to the mid-nineteenth century and most are in the Rococo Revival style fashionable at the time, particularly in New York. Family references to books being retrieved from the Parlor mean at least one bookcase (possibly the Chippendale secretary-bookcase now in the room, if purchased by William or Nicoll Floyd II) was in the room by the 1850s. The importance Sarah Floyd attached to updating the Parlor's appearance testifies to the room's significance as a gauge of social status.

As the formality of room usage began to change in the early twentieth century, with parlors giving way to the more casual living room, the Parlor at Mastic also changed. In 1915 Rosalie Floyd had the Parlor ceiling sized and papered by Gustav Alden of East Moriches (the receipt includes line items for putting up 15 yards of muslin, papering walls and ceiling, painting woodwork and removing old wallpaper but this work may have related to another room). When William and Louise Floyd retained the Old Dining Room for their private use during the division of the house in 1925, the Nichols family turned the Parlor into a dining room until 1928 when Cornelia converted the 1890s guest bedroom (NW1-3) into a new dining room. Two

[421] Garrett, *At Home*, 39-40.

photographs survive from this interim period that depict a sparsely furnished space with a few framed images and a plain rectangular mirror on the walls, two taxidermy specimens of birds and three small decorative objects on the mantel, and dark toned walls (Figs. 77, 78).

Apparently much of the furniture in the Parlor at the time William and Cornelia split the house had been inherited by William, who incorporated most of it into his rooms on the east side of the house. Specifically the pier mirror, the sofa, two footstools and one of the Rococo Revival chairs (FIIS 7) were removed; most of these pieces can be seen in a photo of E1-2 when used by William and Louise Floyd as their living room (Fig. 94). After 1928 when room M1-6 was no longer used as the Nichols' dining room, the Parlor was only minimally furnished. The secretary from John T. Nichols' ancestral home in Salem, Massachusetts was added to the Parlor sometime after his marriage in 1910 and used for his ornithological research. One relative recalled Nichols doing some of his bird banding here, although according to his son David this activity took place in the Office (M1-5). Mary Nichols Weld referred to the Parlor as a "playroom" during this time, one of the many places used for playing board or card games. A gramophone was its most important furnishing during the Nichols children's teen and young adult years. Their use of the Parlor for dancing probably accounted for the Parlor's sparse furnishings. Mrs. Weld characterized the room as "very informal" by this time. The evolution of the Parlor from formal entertaining area to Bible study room to the site of casual get-togethers of young people best illustrates the changing attitudes toward the house and its function by the twentieth century.

After her brother's death, Cornelia Nichols returned to the Parlor the pieces he and his wife had moved to room E1-2 twenty years earlier. A pale green on white floral patterned wallpaper by Thomas Strahan & Co. is seen on the walls by the early 1960s (Figs. 79-81). This may have been installed in the 1940s or 50s when Cornelia Nichols was papering other rooms on the first floor but more research to date the paper pattern is needed. By 1972 this paper had been replaced by a white on white damask pattern; perhaps Mrs. Nichols was trying to return an air of historic formality to the Parlor. Although furnished with antiques dating from the eighteenth to mid-nineteenth centuries, the room continued to be used as a space for relaxed entertainment. The built-in cupboard east of the fireplace stored the board games so popular with the family, as well as small toys like the boomerang remembered by Theodora DuBois Paul and her brother Eliot. A little plastic Snoopy in his 1970s Joe Cool shirt stands near the edge of one the cupboard shelves, bringing its contents into the 1970s.

DOCUMENTATION

History of Room Use

1840s – "They heard Martha [a servant] go into the parlor below them, throw open the shutters and open the door into the garden to give light and air to that room so tightly sealed from flies and mosquitoes." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, 55. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1866 – "'Oh there was a big party when Mrs. Turner was married,' old Martha said…,'The bride, she come out of the parlor all dressed in white lace.'" Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 7, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1880s-1890s – "After dinner came Bible lesson with Father in the parlor. How Nelia hated it!" Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 34.

1880s-1890s – "For every day immediately after breakfast the family and guests were assembled in the parlor. Girls sat on a long sofa with mahogany arms called „the pew." Father read the lesson than we turned and knelt, burying our noses in musty upholstery." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 37.

1925-1943 – "Because Uncle Billy [Floyd] and his coterie lived in the East half of the house and CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] and her family in the West wing, the Anagrams and other similar games were played altogether in the Office, or on card tables set up next to the couch in the main hall. Toward the end of the 1920s the west wing was reorganized by the new (NW) kitchen and the parlor (SW first floor). Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-30s – "JTN [John T. Nichols] did a lot of bird-banding in the Parlor (he trapped them outside the west door of the Parlor)." Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1925-1930s – "Similarly, we played a variety of word games in the New Dining Room (next to the West kitchen during and after meals…and in the SW parlor." Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1925-1943 – Cornelia Floyd Nichols used the parlor as a playroom – not much furniture in it. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1936-1943 – Visitors congregated in the Parlor, which was very informal in those days. The teenagers and young adults danced to the gramophone here. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape no. 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Furnishings

1824 – "Lafayette left his snuff box for his host and it used to be kept on the parlor table and was always an object of great veneration." Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 3, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1852 – "I hardly dare to tell you of the mirror. it is a displeasing thing apparently to you, & but for making the house pleasant and pretty for our children, I should do very little in the way of getting furniture -- if they mingle in society, they will naturally desire to appear as others in their station do." 1 July 1852: "I was obliged to lay out so much for the mirror that I could not pay Boyd a small bill about ten or twelve dollars ..." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, to John G. Floyd Sr,

Washington, 25 June and 1 July. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1852 – "The parlor mirror came safely and is nicely put up, ornamenting our parlor very much, it gives universal satisfaction." Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr. Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1853 – "Your father thought of buying a new piano -- perhaps he will not however -- the old one is too bad." Sarah BK Floyd to Sarah K. Floyd, [Mastic] 20 April, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 4, F8, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1853 –"I have done a deal of shopping - got a new piano which I hope will please you all -- some new chairs & a table for the parlor etc., etc." Sarah BK Floyd to Sarah K. Floyd, [Mastic] 9 June 1853, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 4, F8, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "I was obliged to go into the parlor tonight, Willie darling for a book for Aunt Jule [Julia Floyd Delafield]." Katharine Floyd, 5 June 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "I have left all the Delafields around the table in the parlor..." [They are all there for her coming wedding.] Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 4 September 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1850s-70s – "HFB [Helen Floyd Bullwinkel] has a renaissance [revival] chair that was part of a dining room set with matching chair in the parlor at the WFE." Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978.

1881-1890s – "Sunday was very different in those days. There were in fact, family prayers every morning on an old long sofa they called the pew." Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 11, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1925 – "The old Empire sofa, upholstered in deep, yellow plush, known in the family as „the Pew" was brought in….." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – Furnishings moved to E1-2: "The old yellow „Pew" and two matching foot stools as well as the large gilt-frame mirror between the windows came from the West parlor, a little mahogany rocker, a Boston rocker, and andirons and sundries from the attic." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – When Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her brother William Floyd split the house, most of the parlor furniture belonged to him and went to his side of the house. Cornelia Floyd Nichols used the parlor as a playroom--not much furniture in it. There was a gramophone and the kids danced in there. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman.

Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – The main room in the East Wing, E1-2 [current visitor reception room] was William Floyd's sitting room when he split the house with his sister Cornelia Floyd Nichols. Most of the furniture that is now in the parlor, including the sofa, mirror, figurines, was in William Floyd's East Wing parlor. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "The Parlor was not used much in the 1920s; its furniture was in the East Wing Parlor [reception room] used by William Floyd (CFN‟s [Cornelia Nichols‟s] brother)." Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-60s – "A boomerang was one of the toys in the Parlor closet." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-1975 – "…in the parlor one of my mother‟s detective stories was on the little shelf of good vacation reading." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 3.

Ca. 1936-1940 – The parlor had a gramophone. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape no. 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1940s-60s – "There was an oil portrait of Monique Lebraz (first wife of David G. Nichols) over the card table in the Parlor at some recent time. It currently belongs to either David G. Nichols or his son John T. Nichols II." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

Architectural Evidence

1850s – Dates marble mantelpiece in southwest first floor parlor to mid-19th century, as well as furnishings. Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study,* Appendix E, 49.

Ca. 1852 -- Mantel is early Victorian addition. *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

1915 – "Preparing walls putting up 13 yds muslin and papering ceiling and walls/ Painting woodwork two coats/ Putting up moulding/ Scraping off old paper. Sizing and papering ceiling in parlor." Invoice, Gustav Alden, Painter and Decorator, East Moriches, NY, 19 May 1915, Rosalie Delafield Floyd Papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1964 – "Room M1-6 (Parlor): Strahan – Made in U.S.A. „-HE CHANTUNG." Pattern no. 7445. Green on white. Probably mid-1960"s." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

1964 -- Photograph of unknown woman in M1-6 taken by Alvin R.L. Smith, 23 July 1964. Slide collection, Fire Island National Seashore.

1972 – "Room M1-6 (Parlor): No identification on sample. Probably from late 1960"s – early 1970"s (definitely on walls by 1972). White on white „damask" pattern." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resources Management files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM E1-1 (EAST HALL)

The East Hall was added to the house around 1750, with the rest of the east wing. Like the other rooms that functioned for several generations as service spaces, the history of its use is obscured by lack of documentation. The room"s primary purpose was for passage to other areas within the east wing and to the main house. The circa 1791 portrait of William Floyd featuring the house in the background shows two exterior doors in the south wall, the one to the west still existing today; by 1857, the second exterior door had been sealed. Around 1897 John G. Floyd Jr. replaced the original newel post on the staircase with a more up-to-date style post. Possibly the beadboard paneling was added at this time as well.

Not until 1925 is there any written record of the hall"s appearance. At that time it became part of the apartments of William and Louise Floyd. Room E1-1 connected the couple"s dining room (M1-1) with their living quarters on the first floor and bedrooms on the second. In an effort to belie the room"s original utilitarian purpose as the entrance and hall of the domestic work spaces, Louise Floyd added mid-nineteenth century black walnut furnishings that had belonged to Clara Grout, a marble topped table from the Floyd family collection and a tiered what-not shelf "for candles and Civil war accessories." A chromolithograph of the Union Army encampment in Salem Harbor continued the Civil War theme. Unglazed cotton curtains (cretonne) were hung in the windows. Louise also incorporated a piece of crewel work by Clara Bassett, her own family tree on the Adams side and a map of the Floyd Estate by Edgar Baker.

In 1949 Cornelia Nichols had caretaker Roy Hulse replace the 1890s newel post with one more in keeping with the house"s colonial origins. Hulse also painted the ceiling. In 1956 the East Hall was wallpapered, presumably with the white and gray Thomas Strahan & Co. pattern no. 8399 paper still on the wall in 1982. The paper by this time had badly deteriorated and was peeling from the walls; it was not replaced by the NPS due to lack of funds.[422] The bench made from a cut down bed and the cabinet containing bird specimens, sea shells, turtle and horseshoe crab shells were in the East Hall when the NPS took over the property. Some of the birds are documented as having been shot on the property by William Floyd around 1900; some, like the

[422] Interview with Steven Kesselman, 7 January 2011.

ruffed grouse seen in the 1920s on the Parlor mantel (M1-6) and the blue jay in the Gun Room (M1-3) in the 1890s, had been displayed in other rooms in earlier periods.

DOCUMENTATION

Ca. 1791 – Portrait of William Floyd by Ralph Earl, original in collection of Independence National Historical Park.

1857 – Ambrotype of house exterior, FIIS 289, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The East Hall adjoining was hung with old-fashioned cretonne and furnished with pieces of the 1860 period. Clara M. Grout"s wedding set of black walnut – sofa, ottoman, mirror and two chairs, a Floyd marble-top table and walnut what-not for candles and Civil war accessories. On the walls hung a colored print of the army encampment in Salem Harbor in 1861 and an Adams family tree, a crewel-work picture made by Clara M. Bassett at the age of sixteen and a map of the Mastic Estate by Edgar Baker." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – According to Helen F. Bullwinkel, the caretaker"s workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. She required people to wait on her - at least a companion and a man. The workshop was used to house them. Helen F. Bullwinkel remembers one young man living there. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1949 – Staircases in East Hall (E1-1) and Main Hall (M1-4) had Victorian newels until 1949, when SPLIA was to visit the William Floyd Estate. Cornelia F. Nichols had Roy Hulse change the staircase in the East Hall and Robert Hogan of Manorville change the one in the Main Hall. Roy and Rosemary Hulse, 14 June 1983, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1940-1960s – Roy Hulse painted the ceiling of the East Entry (E1-1) with Kalsomine paint, which he mixed with salt. Roy Hulse, 14 June 1983, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1956 – "May & July East Hall papered 53." Mastic account book, 1956, p. 77, FIIS 810, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – “Room E1-1 (East Hall): Thomas Strahan & Co., Pattern no. 8399. White on gray.” Steven Kesselman, “William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic,” 3-11-82, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resources Management files, file H3019 “WFE Main House Wallpapers.”

ROOM E1-2 (KITCHEN/BEDROOM/LIVING ROOM/RECEPTION ROOM)

Room E1-2 served as the second kitchen built for the house. Constructed sometime in the mid-eighteenth century, it replaced the much smaller kitchen in room M1-3 and included what are now rooms E1-4 and E1-3. The cooking fireplace on the east wall was described several generations later as “enormous” with “a brick oven at one side” and romanticized as the place “in which the darkeys would sit at the end of the great logs with their feet in the ashes.” An exterior brick oven against the east wall of room E1-2 is seen in the Ralph Earl portrait of William Floyd painted around 1791; this oven would have been operational during the summer months.

The enlarged kitchen offered the house slaves ample space in which to prepare increasingly elaborate meals for the growing numbers of Floyd occupants. As greater quantities of foods once considered exotic became available in the nineteenth century, new dishes were created and dining practices became more ritualized. Changes in cooking technology in the nineteenth century altered American eating habits. Receipts from William Floyd‟s era reveal his pantry was well stocked with various spices, dried fruits, nuts and extracts, coffee, tea, molasses and citrus fruits. Nicoll Floyd II outfitted the kitchen with new “furniture” in 1826; possibly a tin roasting oven, one of which still exists in NE1-1 today, was included, an increasingly common piece of equipment in households by 1800. In May and June of 1850 there are references in the family papers to the need for repair and alterations to the kitchen, the nature of which are not specified. In 1855 an “immense” cast iron cook stove arrived at Mastic and is probably the stove Katharine Floyd described to her fiance William Dana when lobbying for a cook stove for their new house a few days before their wedding: “We have a splendid one, that cost $40.00 with quantities of pots and kettles, rings, bakers, and boilers. It‟s an immense stove - with six kettle holes, and two ovens. It bakes and cooks every day for 25 people."

Foodstuffs raised on the farm were prepared daily with periods of particularly intense activity dictated by the seasons. "Savory smells of pepper, sage, and sausage ingredients come floating in from the kitchen, for preparation for killing Aunt Kates hog tomorrow have already begun,” wrote Sarah (Sadie) Floyd to her father John G. Floyd Sr. in 1851. “Some are fighting for the task while others are glad the time is coming so that the dreadful job will be over with.” In addition to the food preparation work involved in the seasonal slaughter of cattle, sheep and hogs, slaves and later household domestics preserved the various produce grown on the farm.

There are no first hand accounts by the African-American and Native-American servants who were most intimately acquainted with the work spaces at the Floyd Estate. The writings of Sarah Floyd Turner document the marriage of African-American or Poospatuck servants Phil and Hagar, which took place in the kitchen:

> Sadie and Annie Tracy pasted illustrated papers over unsightly seams in the kitchen walls, put fringed tissue paper on the mantel-piece, and around the clock. The tins were scoured with sand and soap, & hung in shining rows about the kitchen dresser....The green settee from the office was brought in for bride and groom to sit on, the curtains freshly starched & looped with tape. A row of candles in small tin sockets was placed upon the mantel-shelf and on each jamb an oil lamp placed to brighten up the somber bricks.

"As soon as the lumber comes – the workmen begin to build a new kitchen to be put in the rear of the present one, & that is to be remodeled into a bedroom for me. how grand!" wrote Sarah B.K. Floyd to her son John Jr. in April 1857. The next several months saw major alterations to rooms E1-2, E1-3 and E1-4 as the kitchen was broken up into a bedroom, water closet and dressing room. The work involved raising the kitchen ceiling over a foot, removing the cooking fireplace, oven, chimney, rebuilding the east wall, and installing a new brick chimney for a single large fireplace with a marble mantel. "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2]….by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done," Sarah Floyd informed her daughter in June.

The traditional explanation for the renovation of room E1-2 from kitchen to bedroom has been the stroke suffered by John G. Floyd Sr. that same year. However, the couple already had a bedroom on the first floor of the house (room M1-3) so the creation of a larger bedroom on the first floor of the east wing seemingly was not done to address any ambulatory issues (indeed, John Sr. continued to travel afterwards, to his wife"s dismay). The family correspondence is not explicit about John Sr."s illness and his physical difficulties, although it is apparent his condition varied. Sarah Floyd"s letters about the renovations are filled with excitement and do not show any overt connection between the work and her husband"s illness, leading one to surmise that while John Floyd"s stroke may have proved a catalyst in some way for the renovations, this was the kind of work Sarah Floyd had been wanting to undertake in the house for many years. "Aunt Jule"s [Julia Floyd Delafield"s] kitchen is done [at her house Taupeonk], a nice place it will make for her washing cooking &c." Sarah wrote her son John a year before the renovations began. "When do you suppose I shall have a whole, painted, comfortable house? Never mind. If I had, it may be I should think less of that ‚house not made with hands, a building of God eternal in the Heavens.""[423]

After the death of John G. Floyd Sr. in 1881, his son John Jr. turned his parents" bedroom into an office that contained a black walnut secretary, boxes and a storage trunk. Following the younger Floyd"s death in 1903 room E1-2 became used for storage of miscellaneous family furnishings until his son William remarried in 1921 and eventually began to set up separate rooms for themselves in the east wing of the house. Louise Adams Grout Floyd"s recollection was that the refurnishing of E1-2 and E2-2 began after her wedding trip. However, a formal document in her sister-in-law"s papers states that the division of the east and west sides of the house was not formalized until 1925. Since William Floyd had already shared the house with his sister"s family during his first marriage to Elizabeth Wells, certain rooms in the east wing may already have had a history of use on his part. In any case, the former kitchen was cleared of its contents. Room

[423] Sarah B.K. Floyd to John G. Floyd Jr., Mastic, 7 November 1856, Papers of John G. Floyd Sr. and Family, Fire Island National Seashore.

E1-2 served as the couple"s living room into which they moved selected furnishings from other areas of the house.

Louise Floyd left a detailed account of the changes made. A photograph of the southwest corner of E1-2 gives an idea of the appearance of the room after Louise Floyd finished redecorating (Fig. 94). All of the pieces of the furniture can be identified from their former locations: the sofa, footstool and ladies chair from the Parlor (M1-6), the tall case clock from the Main hall (M1-4) and the chest of drawers from the Rose Bedroom (M2-1). Other furnishings from the house used in the room were a mahogany secretary, three tables, wall-mounted book shelves, the Rococo Revival pier mirror from the Parlor, a child"s mahogany rocking chair, a Boston rocker, "„Auntie Patchogue" a capacious rocker from King"s," and an oval gilt framed mirror, in addition to china inherited from Louise"s family and furniture she had in Boston. The walls were covered in a silver gray paper and the furniture reupholstered in lavender and gray. Fireplace tools and andirons were scavenged from the attic. An exterior door was added to the east wall to provide access to a new porch.

The gray walls "proved too much like a foggy twilight for so shady a room" so Louise ultimately changed the color scheme "to Colonial yellow wall and white wood-work which harmonized equally well with the orchid-colored background of the pineapple and peach design, as well as the lavender and grey upholstery." It is not known to what the "pineapple and peach design" refers – a fabric or another wall treatment.

How the room was used or furnished in the years immediately after William Floyd"s death, after which his widow Louise no longer summered at Mastic, is not known. After a break-in at the house in 1947, Cornelia Nichols moved the resident caretaker of the property, Roy Hulse, into the east wing during the winters. Hulse had been hired in 1941 and lived with his wife Rosemary and their three sons in the caretaker"s house off the Washington Street entrance to the estate. In the 1950s, once Cornelia Floyd Nichols began renting the caretaker"s house to summer visitors, the Hulse family moved into the main house as year round occupants.[424]

Room E1-2 functioned as the Hulses" combination living room/dining area. Roy and Rosemary Hulse remained in the east wing until April 1977.[425] Two photographs exist from their tenancy (Figs. 95, 96). In the earlier image Roy and sons are seated at a small cloth covered wood dining table with turned legs. Roy sits in a dining chair with upholstered seat while the chairs used by the sons appear to be the dark pine captain"s chairs, dating to the 1940s or 50s, that are now stored in the Carriage Barn. Behind them one of the doorways into room E1-4 is just visible; a fishing rod is mounted to the wall to the right. The second photo, taken shortly before the Hulses left the site, faces the east end of the room. The fireplace installed in 1857 dominates the wall; a television set console is barely visible at the far left; facing the TV is a pine frame sofa with cushions; a wicker chair belonging to the Floyds, probably normally used on the east porch, is beside the sofa; oriental area rugs are on the floor. The small painting hanging on the wall by the exterior door was probably made by Rosemary Hulse, whose hobbies also included decorative furniture painting and chair caning.

[424] According to Roy Hulse the caretaker"s house was torn down in 1961. Interview with Roy and Rosemary Hulse by Steven Kesselman, 24 February 1978.
[425] Steven Kesselman, 13 June 2011.

Room E1-2 currently serves as the visitor reception room and changing exhibit space. Panels on the west wall outline the construction history of the house and the Floyd family genealogy. Free-standing cases and vitrines house changing thematic exhibits utilizing photographs, documents and objects from the collection.

DOCUMENTATION

History of Room Use

Ca. 1750 – "The earliest history of this Southeast corner of the house reports that it was a kitchen with a huge fire-place and a door opening to the South." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1790 – "Traditionally, the kitchen was at the east end of the east wing at the time of the [William Floyd] portrait, which shows an exterior oven under a low shed and no door in the east wall." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23.

Ca. 1791 – Portrait of William Floyd by Ralph Earl, original in collection of Independence National Historical Park.

1851 – "Savory smells of pepper, sage, and sausage ingredients come floating in from the kitchen, for preparation for killing Aunt Kates hog tomorrow have already begun. some are fighting for the task while others are glad the time is coming so that the dreadful job will be over with." Sade [Sarah] Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic] 16 Dec 1851, Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1853 – "Remember me to the kitchen folks, Hannah, Annie, & Martha." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Utica, 22 October 1853, to her daughter Katharine Floyd, Mastic. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre 1857 – East wing – "The first floor of the wing was at one time the kitchen and it had an enormous fireplace. Traditionally, the second floor was known as the spinning chamber." "Sometime, perhaps in the early nineteenth century, a 1 1/2 story extension was added to the east wing to serve as kitchen, larder, and servant‟s quarters..." *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

Pre 1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother's room and the „forecastle‟ (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber‟ was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother‟s room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

1857-1881 – "The East Room was formerly the bedroom of grandfather and grandmother and had a private bath." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1858 – "Home looks vastly pleasanter when I get back from my visits, than before I had this cheerful bed-room, & the house was altered. The water pipes have not frozen, but near the ram have opened, in consequence of the force of the water - some solder will remedy the trouble."

Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 30 January 1858, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858 – "I try to read to Uncle Lon once a week, and have Hannah, Caroline & any other of the women come to my room Thursday evenings, bring their sewing, & hear me read some good book & a portion of the Bible also." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 14 February 1858, to her daughter, Katharine Floyd Dana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858-1881 – "Later it [E1-2, the Southeast kitchen] was a bedroom of John Gelston Floyd…" Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1881-1903 – "Father….used the East Room for his office, having the black walnut secretary there in the midst of boxes and storage truck [sic]." "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1881-1903, 1903-1921 – "Later still it [E1-2] was used as an office by John G. Floyd [Jr.] and then as a storage room for twenty years." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – According to Helen F. Bullwinkel, the caretaker‟s workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. She required people to wait on her - at least a companion and a man. The workshop was used to house them. Helen F. Bullwinkel remembers one young man living there. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – The main room in the East Wing, E1-2 [current visitor reception room] was William Floyd‟s sitting room when he split the house with his sister Cornelia Floyd Nichols. Most of the furniture that is now in the parlor, including the sofa, mirror, figurines, was in William Floyd‟s East Wing parlor. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1935 – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "The Parlor was not used much in the 1920s; its furniture was in the East Wing Parlor [reception room] used by William Floyd (CFN‟s [Cornelia Nichols‟s] brother)." Interview with Theodora DuBois Paul and Eliot DuBois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July

1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1947 – "The Hulses lived in the cottage year-round from the time they moved to WFE (Dec. 1941) until the year before son Michael was born (born 1948). They moved into the big house winters beginning 1947 after the house was broken into and William Floyd"s sword taken. The cottage was taken down in 1961 after it had been vandalized while the Hulses were living in the big house. The Hulses were by then living in the big house year-round. Called Briar Patch." Roy and Rosemary Hulse, 24 February 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1947, ca. 1961 – Current visitor reception room was part of caretaker"s living quarters (living room, bathroom, kitchen). Furnishings are still in William Floyd Estate collection. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, October 29, 2009.

Ca. 1955 – Typed copy for advertisement for summer rental of Briarpatch. Cornelia D.F. Nichols Paper, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1964 – "[The house] is now used only as a summer residence, but a caretaker and his family live in the east wing." John C. Poppeliers, Historic American Building Survey Report, National Park Service, December 1964, Appendix E, 41, *Historic Resource Study*.

Ca. 1977 - Room was used as NPS office from 1977 until the Caretaker"s Workshop was adaptively reused for administrative space around 1980. Room E1-2 was later turned into a visitor reception/changing exhibit area. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, October 29, 2009; Czarniecki, draft comments on *Historic Furnishings Report*, January 2011, 15.

1982 – E1-2 was not finished as a reception and exhibit area until spring 1982, shortly before the grand opening. Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

Furnishings

1826 – "Mr. Nicoll informs me that he has sent you things Did you get a box of kitchen-furniture &c sometime since?" Augustus Floyd, NY, 13 July 1826, to his father Nicoll Floyd II, Mastic. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s – Kitchen used to be in the East room. There was an enormous fireplace "in which the darkeys would sit at the end of the great logs with their feet in the ashes. There was a brick oven at one side. It was taken out when the room was converted into a bedroom for my grandfather [John G. Floyd Sr.] after his stroke of paralysis." [Note: Documents indicate that the change was made in the spring and summer of 1857. The stroke was in the fall of 1857.] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, Mastic, 5 May 1921, memo to self on conversation with uncle Augustus Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s, 1850s – [In preparation for wedding of servants Phil and Hagar], "Sadie and Annie Tracy pasted illustrated papers over unsightly seams in the kitchen walls, put fringed tissue paper on the mantel-piece, and around the clock. The tins were scoured with sand and soap, & hung in shining rows about the kitchen dresser....The green settee from the office was brought in for bride and groom to sit on, the curtains freshly starched & looped with tape. A row of candles in small tin sockets was placed upon the mantel-shelf and on each jamb an oil lamp placed to brighten up the somber bricks." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Phil's Wedding" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Murry is to go to the railroad "to bring down an immense cook-stove your father purchased in N.Y." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 24 June 1855, to her son John G. Floyd Jr., prob. New Brunswick. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Katharine Floyd Dana wants William B. Dana to get a stove for their new house. "$36 ought to get a very nice stove, very. We [at Mastic?] have a splendid one, that cost $40.00 with quantities of pots and kettles, rings, bakers, and boilers. It's an immense stove - with six kettle holes, and two ovens. It bakes and cooks every day for 25 people." Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 3 September 1855, to William B. Dana, Utica; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1870s – Charles Ross recalled no heater in the "old house." "I think there was one or two stoves and a Franklin in the dining room; one in the east room, never had any coal; all wood." Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1903-1921 – "Among other treasures stored in the East room was a large oil-painting which had been disrespectfully dubbed by the family „The Baby in the Bath." Its history could be traced as far back as the home of the grandmother, Mrs. Cornelius DuBois, Gramercy Park, New York, although it is obviously of a much earlier date…This was transported to a more suitable position in 114 East 31st Street." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1921 – "After our wedding trip in the month of July, we returned to Mastic to complete furnishing of the East room and the forecastle." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "This room [E1-2] was repapered in silver gray and the windows Frenched to allow more air. The old Empire sofa, upholstered in deep, yellow plush, known in the family as „the Pew" was brought in, in addition to various pieces from the rest of the house and some of my own from Boston." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "In the east living room were placed the old clock, a bureau with pineapple feet and old brasses from upstairs. A mahogany secretary, three tables, „Auntie Patchogue" a capacious rocker from King's, hanging book shelves, an oval gilt mirror and a collection of china were of Grout lineage. The old yellow „Pew" and two matching foot stools as well as the large gilt-frame

mirror between the windows came from the West parlor, a little mahogany rocker, a Boston rocker, and andirons and sundries from the attic." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673. Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – Furnishings had lavender and grey upholstery. Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "An old Paisley shawl with creamy center and rich crimson border covered the round centre table on which always stood a large blue bowl of zinnias." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920 – When Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her brother William Floyd split the house, most of the parlor furniture belonged to him and went to his side of the house. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s, 1930s – The main room in the East Wing, E1-2 [current visitor reception room] was WF's sitting room when he split the house with his sister Cornelia Floyd Nichols. Most of the furniture that is now in the parlor, including the sofa, mirror, figurines, was in William Floyd‟s East Wing parlor. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Steven Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Architectural Evidence

1850 – "The Lighter [boat] is on the stocks yet, and then will be there two weeks yet I expect -- they have been so long building it that the kitchen will not be repaired this year." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 8 June 1850, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1850 – "The carpenters are so long about the boat, not having half finished yet, that if we fix the entry and kitchen, we shall have a house full of men till October - perhaps we shall be obliged to defer the kitchen alterations till another year, your father Is so busy." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 25 May 1850, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – "...we hope to fix the kitchen next month." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 7 March 1851, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, traveling; on back of letter from Katharine Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – "We are altering the kitchen part of our house & shall not probably get through for six weeks to come." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 31 May [1851] to Louisa Tracy, her sister, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – East wing "largely gutted and remodeled…. The ceiling of the old kitchen was raised 16", the cooking fireplace, oven, chimney, and the entire east wall was removed and rebuilt, and the extension was built north to an earlier laundry building. The kitchen was changed to a bed-

sitting room with a bathroom; a new brick chimney was built for a single large fireplace with a handsome marble mantelpiece." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 30-32.

1857 – Mantel probably dates to same time period when room was remodeled as a bedroom. *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

1857 – "As soon as the lumber comes - the workmen begin to build a new kitchen to be put in the rear of the present one, & that is to be remodeled into a bedroom for me. how grand! - all the rest I must leave to tell you." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 4 April 1857, to her son John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "Mr. Cleves is trying to get on the new roof. the new kitchen is enclosed top & sides, & they are nailing on lath for the mason to plaster - the chimney in the new wing finished, oven, furnace and all. . . . Nic [Nicoll Floyd, 3rd] has written to beg to have the room over my new bedroom [E1-2] furnished for you & himself to occupy. if I can spare it from my servants you shall enjoy it. There are to be four windows in it, & will be a charming room." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 12 June 1857, to her son, John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers [prob. NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done. . . . I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [prob. E1-3 or 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don't know. there is so much work to do." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – Quotes Consuela Furman, "Ancestry of Cornelia Floyd Nichols" (1937), p 18: "The next alteration came when the east wing was remodeled, about 1850. the old kitchen was done away, a bedroom and bath for Mrs. Floyd was built on the first floor and a room above it for the boys." Historic Structure Report, Vol I, 23-24

1910s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910. This probably involved a new kitchen along the north wall of the east room and the new stair rail...." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1921-25 – "On our month‟s driving trip in New Hampshire we passed the old Pequawket House in Conway, an ancient hostelry which was being torn down. A life-long passion for antiques led me to investigate…in a room reached by a wavering staircase were stored old doors, panels, shelves and hardware still on sale. With joy we captured four doors and two quarts (by measure) of door knobs and latches. Two of these were used in the East room, one leading to the bathroom, the other into the spacious closet which has since been known as Pequawket. The third semi-modern door was replaced by an unused door upstairs. The other two doors from Conway were used in the forecastle." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1921-25 – "This room [E1-2] was repapered in silver gray and the windows Frenched to allow more air." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The walls and woodwork were painted a pale grey, but proved too much like a foggy twilight for so shady a room, so they were changed a few years later to Colonial yellow wall and white wood-work which harmonized equally well with the orchid-colored background of the pineapple and peach design, as well as the lavender and grey upholstery." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "A large piazza was built on the eastern end of the house and a door out through from the East Room." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes Part II," 1, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM E1-3 (KITCHEN/BATHROOM)

Room E1-3 did not exist until the 1857 renovations in the east wing; prior to that time it had been part of the larger kitchen (E1-2). When E1-2 became a bedroom for Sarah and John G. Floyd Sr., two smaller rooms were carved out of the old kitchen space to create a "bath-room & water-closet." The latter was located in E1-3. "Your Father thinks the water will come to the house, & of course to my bath-room," Sarah wrote in July of that year. "The tub, and water-closet fixtures are here, but may not be ready for use in some time." When Louise and William Floyd renovated this area in the 1920s they replaced the original 1857 bathroom door with one of earlier vintage salvaged from the Pequawket House in Conway, New Hampshire.

As recorded by Steven Kesselman, prior to the 1940s or 1950s room E1-3 apparently was heated by a coal stove that ducted through the south wall into the fireplace chimney in E1-2. During Roy Hulse‟s occupancy of the east wing, the bathroom contained a toilet on the north wall, a tub on the south and possibly a cabinet and small sink on the north. This was how the room appeared when the NPS began renovating the space in November 1977.

DOCUMENTATION

1840s, 1850s – [In preparation for wedding of servants Phil and Hagar], "Sadie and Annie Tracy pasted illustrated papers over unsightly seams in the kitchen walls, put fringed tissue paper on the mantel-piece, and around the clock. The tins were scoured with sand and soap, & hung in shining rows about the kitchen dresser....The green settee from the office was brought in for bride and groom to sit on, the curtains freshly starched & looped with tape. A row of candles in small tin sockets was placed upon the mantel-she lf and on each jamb an oil lamp placed to brighten up the somber bricks." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Phil‟s Wedding" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1850 – "The Lighter [boat] is on the stocks yet, and then will be there two weeks yet I expect -- they have been so long building it that the kitchen will not be repaired this year." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 8 June 1850, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1850 – “The carpenters are so long about the boat, not having half finished yet, that if we fix the entry and kitchen, we shall have a house full of men till October - perhaps we shall be obliged to defer the kitchen alterations till another year, your father is so busy.” Sarah B. Floyd, Mastic, 25 May 1850, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – “...we hope to fix the kitchen next month.” Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 7 March 1851, to her son Nicoll Floyd, Traveling; on back of letter from Katharine Floyd” Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – “We are altering the kitchen part of our house & shall not probably get through for six weeks to come.” Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 31 May [1851] to Louisa Tracy, her sister, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre 1857 – East wing – “The first floor of the wing was at one time the kitchen and it had an enormous fireplace. Traditionally, the second floor was known as the spinning chamber.” "Sometime, perhaps in the early nineteenth century, a 1 1/2 story extension was added to the east wing to serve as kitchen, larder, and servant's quarters...” *Historic Resource Study*, 18

1857 – “As soon as the lumber comes - the workmen begin to build a new kitchen to be put in the rear of the present one, & that is to be remodeled into a bedroom for me. how grand! - all the rest I must leave to tell you.” Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 4 April 1857, to her son John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – “To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers [prob. NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done. . . . I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [prob. E1-3 or 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don‟t know. there is so much work to do.” Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her DTR, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – “The kitchen [NE1-1] & chambers [E2 or NE2] now [?] are in quite good order. The roof is on and the cornices nearly finished. Your Father thinks the water will come to the house, & of course to my bath-room [E1-3 or 4?]. The tub, and water-closet fixtures are here, but may not be ready for use in some time. We‟l have those blinds painted & put on - & we'll look real nice after a while. It is a slow business. Tomorrow all the carpenters leave to stay till Monday, they go to enjoy the 4th - next week the painters come.” [She wants all the children there in August] “all together under our newly-shingled roof.” Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 2 July 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – “Later it [E1-2] was a bedroom of John Gelston Floyd who had the first bathtub put into the adjoining room [E1-3].” Louise Adams Floyd, “Notes on Mastic,” FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1860 – "We are getting in nice order, cleaning up, fixing a certain convenience, which quite delights Sade & myself." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, [bet. September 1860 and April 1861], to her son John G. Floyd Jr, Albany Law School. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910 – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910. This probably involved a new kitchen along the north wall of the east room and the new stair rail...." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1921 -- "On our month"s driving trip in New Hampshire we passed the old Pequawket House in Conway, an ancient hostelry which was being torn down. A life-long passion for antiques led me to investigate…in a room reached by a wavering staircase were stored old doors, panels, shelves and hardware still on sale. With joy we captured four doors and two quarts (by measure) of door knobs and latches. Two of these were used in the East room, one leading to the bathroom, the other into the spacious closet which has since been known as Pequawket. The third semi-modern door was replaced by an unused door upstairs. The other two doors from Conway were used in the forecastle." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s -- The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William F;pyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, personal communication with Steven Kesselman, 14 Jan 1978. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre-1947 – "Before Roy Hulse, E1-3 and E1-4 were two separate spaces, not three [as in the current configuration]: a closet or pantry on the west [E1-4], with shelves on its west and south walls; and a bath on the east [E1-3], which apparently had a coal stove that ducted through the south wall and into the fireplace chimney. The partition between them was as it currently looks today – a solid wall with a glass window panel. The evidence for this was very good." Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

Ca. 1947 – Became bathroom of caretaker"s apartment. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, October 2009.

After 1947 – "Roy [Hulse] at some point changed [the] configuration [of E1-3 and E1-4]. He took out the original partition between the two spaces and erected a new partition about where the door into the bathroom is now, giving him one large (long) space and one small one. The small one was his bathroom, about the size of the current bathroom. His partition, unlike the original, was thin, constructed, I think, mostly of homasote panels, with a plywood door into the bathroom; the glass panel from the original partition was above the door. The bathroom consisted of a toilet on the north wall, a tub on the south wall, and maybe (not sure) a cabinet and small sink also on the north wall." Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

Ca. 1970 – "Exhibit IV: Floor Plan – First Floor/Floyd House, Mastic" showing room E1-3 labeled "Bath." Accession 1 folder, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – "The current configuration of E1-3 and E1-4 into three rooms (a large west closet, a smaller east closet, and a bathroom that is entered through the east closet) did not exist historically. It was an adaptive restoration [by the National Park Service], the only one in the project, in order to give us a usable bathroom while limiting access to some secure storage." Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

2010 – "The old kitchen (NE1-1) by the 1960's was not used by the Hulse's at all because Cornelia Nichols set it up as a room for artifacts to be shown to children. Neither boy remembered at this time if their parents had used this room for their first kitchen. The Hulse kitchen they remember was where our bathroom area is today off the Reception Room." Interview with Bill and Mike Hulse by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, 12 November 2010.

2011 – "According to Phil Hulse (son of caretakers Roy and Rosemary Hulse), the old kitchen, NE1-1, was never used by his family. The room was used as a storage area and for Mrs. Nichols' use only." Interview with Phil Hulse by Denise Steinmacher, William Floyd Estate, June 2011.

ROOM E1-4 (KITCHEN/BATHROOM)

When built around 1750, Room E1-4 was part of the larger kitchen (E1-2) that also encompassed room E1-3. In 1857 the kitchen was remodeled into three separate rooms, with E1-4 serving as the bathroom, which in the mid-nineteenth century meant only a room with a tub and perhaps a washstand. It possibly doubled as a dressing room. According to a letter by Sarah B.K. Floyd, the bathroom was to be piped with running water, probably representing the earliest plumbing in the house and supplied by a cistern referenced by Sarah in 1860 that was removed by William Floyd in the 1920s.[426] Around 1925 the door to E1-4 was replaced with one Louise and William Floyd acquired from the Pequawket House on a trip to Conway, New Hampshire.

Prior to the Hulse family's residence in the east wing room E1-4 was outfitted with shelves along the west and south walls. After Roy Hulse moved into the east wing he removed the wall between E1-4 and E1-3 and erected another, increasing the size of E1-4 for use as a galley kitchen. A white porcelain sink was installed along the north wall, below a wall-mounted two-door kitchen cabinet. A small stove, refrigerator, hot plates and other cooking implements occupied the rest of the room. Cornelia Floyd Nichols' account book for Mastic includes a payment of $20 in 1956 for a refrigerator for Roy.

[426] See notes by Steven Kesselman on Cornelia Floyd Nichols account in "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter" of the location of water pumps on the estate in the 1880s, Historic Furnishings index cards, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore. Kesselman's index cards are also transcribed in an Excel database in the curatorial department at the estate.

When the NPS adapted room E1-2 as a reception area, E1-4 was divided to form the current configuration of three rooms: a large closet to the west (used for changing exhibits) and a smaller closet next to that to serve as the entrance into E1-3, which was kept as a bathroom.

DOCUMENTATION

1840s, 1850s – [In preparation for wedding of servants Phil and Hagar], "Sadie and Annie Tracy pasted illustrated papers over unsightly seams in the kitchen walls, put fringed tissue paper on the mantel-piece, and around the clock. The tins were scoured with sand and soap, & hung in shining rows about the kitchen dresser....The green settee from the office was brought in for bride and groom to sit on, the curtains freshly starched & looped with tape. A row of candles in small tin sockets was placed upon the mantel-she lf and on each jamb an oil lamp placed to brighten up the somber bricks." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Phil"s Wedding" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1850 – "The Lighter [boat] is on the stocks yet, and then will be there two weeks yet I expect -- they have been so long building it that the kitchen will not be repaired this year." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 8 June 1850, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1850 – "The carpenters are so long about the boat, not having half finished yet, that if we fix the entry and kitchen, we shall have a house full of men till October - perhaps we shall be obliged to defer the kitchen alterations till another year, your father Is so busy." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 25 May 1850, to her son Nicoll Floyd III, Rutgers College, New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – "...we hope to fix the kitchen next month." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 7 March 1851, to her son Nicoll Floyd, traveling; on back of letter from Katharine Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1851 – "We are altering the kitchen part of our house & shall not probably get through for six weeks to come." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 31 May [1851] to Louisa Tracy, her sister, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre 1857 -- East wing – "The first floor of the wing was at one time the kitchen and it had an enormous fireplace. Traditionally, the second floor was know as the spinning chamber." "Sometime, perhaps in the early nineteenth century, a 1 1/2 story extension was added to the east wing to serve as kitchen, larder, and servant's quarters..." *Historic Resource Study,* 18.

1857 – "As soon as the lumber comes - the workmen begin to build a new kitchen to be put in the rear of the present one, & that is to be remodeled into a bedroom for me. how grand! - all the rest I must leave to tell you." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 4 April 1857, to John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers [prob. NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done. . . . I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [prob. E1-3 or 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don't know. there is so much work to do." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "The kitchen [NE1-1] & chambers [E2 or NE2] now [?] are in quite good order. The roof is on and the cornices nearly finished. Your Father thinks the water will come to the house, & of course to my bath-room [E1-3 or 4?]. The tub, and water-closet fixtures are here, but may not be ready for use in some time. We'll have those blinds painted & put on - & we'll look real nice after a while. It is a slow business. Tomorrow all the carpenters leave to stay till Monday, they go to enjoy the 4th - next week the painters come." [She wants all the children there in August] "all together under our newly-shingled roof." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 2 July 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857-1881 – "The East Room was formerly the bedroom of grandfather and grandmother and had a private bath. I remember seeing grandfather once and the old tin tub remained until 1897." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1910s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910. This probably involved a new kitchen along the north wall of the east room and the new stair rail...." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1921 – "On our month's driving trip in New Hampshire we passed the old Pequawket House in Conway, an ancient hostelry which was being torn down. A life-long passion for antiques led me to investigate…in a room reached by a wavering staircase were stored old doors, panels, shelves and hardware still on sale. With joy we captured four doors and two quarts (by measure) of door knobs and latches. Two of these were used in the East room, one leading to the bathroom, the other into the spacious closet [E1-4?] which has since been known as Pequawket. The third semi-modern door was replaced by an unused door upstairs. The other two doors from Conway were used in the forecastle." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1921 – "In 1921 Louise and I completed the bath room." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

Pre-1947 – "Before Roy Hulse, E1-3 and E1-4 were two separate spaces, not three [as in the current configuration]: a closet or pantry on the west [E1-4], with shelves on its west and south walls; and a bath on the east [E1-3], which apparently had a coal stove that ducted through the south wall and into the fireplace chimney. The partition between them was as it currently looks

today – a solid wall with a glass window panel. The evidence for this was very good." Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

After 1947 – "Roy [Hulse] at some point changed [the] configuration [of E1-3 and E1-4]. He took out the original partition between the two spaces and erected a new partition about where the door into the bathroom is now, giving his one large (long) space and one small one….On the north wall of the long space, next to the bathroom, there was a white porcelain kitchen sink, maybe 1950's vintage; and above it was a homemade two-door kitchen cabinet painted the color of the wall. The doors to the cabinet were varnished plywood. I don't clearly recall if there was also a cabinet under the sink. There was enough remaining space for a stove, icebox or fridge, hot plates, etc., though I don't recall seeing anything other than what NPS staff used." Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

1956 – June 21 Roy cash 40. For his frig – 25." Mastic account book, p. 77, 1956, FIIS 810, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1970 – "Exhibit IV: Floor Plan – First Floor/Floyd House, Mastic" showing room E1-4 labeled "Kitchen." Accession 1 folder, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – "The current configuration of E1-3 and E1-4 into three rooms (a large west closet, a smaller east closet, and a bathroom that is entered through the east closet) did not exist historically. It was an adaptive restoration [by the National Park Service], the only one in the project, in order to give us a usable bathroom while limiting access to some secure storage." Steven Kesselman, e-mail communication with Laurel Racine, Northeast Museum Services Center, 9 March 2011.

ROOM E1-5 (HALL)

Part of the circa 1750 addition to the house, this area served as a passage from the old east wing kitchen into the northeast service wing after the latter was built during the 1857 renovations and into the store or milk room (E1-6). See Fig. 97.

DOCUMENTATION

1857 – "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers [prob. NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done. . . . I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [prob. E1-3 or 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don't know. there is so much work to do." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910. This probably

involved a new kitchen along the north wall of the east room and the new stair rail...." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1920s -- According to Helen F. Bullwinkel, the caretaker's workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM E1-6 (STORE ROOM/MILK ROOM)

This room was part of the circa 1750 east service wing addition. Presumably little altered from the time it was originally built, it retains worn white-washed walls and wood shelves (Fig. 99). Positioned close to the 1750 kitchen, Mary Nichols Weld called the room the "old milk room" in which "milk was left in pans and then skimmed for the cream." An entry in Cornelia Nichols‟ account book for milk pans indicates the room was still being used for skimming in 1955. Later it became storage for assorted household supplies.

In 1976 the shelves held a sparse mixture of stoneware storage crocks, some silverplate serving pieces, lanterns, candlestick holders and kerosene lamp wicks (Fig. 98). A large wood bin beneath the window of the north wall held the firewood used in the fireplaces. The fuse box in the northwest corner was installed when the house was electrified in 1949. Lead pipes installed as part of the early plumbing system (the second floor bathroom constructed in 1882 is directly above this room, in E2-5) can be seen in the room.

DOCUMENTATION

1840s,1850s – Fictional short story mentions a milk room, with shelves, where cakes, et al., were kept while preparing for a wedding of two servants. Katharine Floyd Dana, "Our Phil," 10. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre 1900? – The store room is the old milk room--where milk was left in pans and then skimmed for the cream. It was made into a wood room later. E. W. Howell Co. tried to raise its floor. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910. This probably involved a new kitchen along the north wall of the east room and the new stair rail...." Historic Structure Report, Vol I, 33-34.

1920s – According to Helen F. Bullwinkel, the caretaker‟s workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. Helen F. Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic

furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1955 – "July [22] milk pans 4.40 etc 2. 6.40." Mastic account book, p. 55, 1955, FIIS 810, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1963 – The Milk (Store) Room was jacked up about 20 years ago (from 1983) by Bob Hogan of Manorville and Lou Hulse (Roy's brother). Roy and Rosemary Hulse, 14 June 1983, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM NE1-1 (OLD KITCHEN)

What the family in the twentieth century called the "old kitchen" was in fact the third kitchen created in the house. Built as part of the 1857 addition it is not known how long it remained an active kitchen.

"The new kitchen is enclosed top & sides, & they are nailing on lath for the mason to plaster - the chimney in the new wing finished, oven, furnace and all," Sarah B.K. Floyd wrote in June 1857. According to the site's Historic Structure Report the fireplace and brick oven on the north wall of room NE1-1 "appear typical of mid-nineteenth century construction" and the "flat arch over the opening supported by an iron strap was probably built for a cast iron wood range." While the specifics of how the kitchen was outfitted are not recorded, the gargantuan cast iron cook stove with six kettle holes, two ovens and "quantities of pots and kettles, rings, bakers, and boilers" purchased in 1855 must have been relocated from the 1750 kitchen (E1-2) to the fireplace opening in NE-1. The current presentation of the fireplace for open hearth, rather than stove cooking, bears no relationship to the cooking technology actually used in this kitchen after it was built in 1857. Instead, in the 1960s a crane was added and a tin roasting oven placed on the hearth to suggest an earlier period, part of Cornelia Nichols' romanticizing of the colonial past (Fig. 101, 105, 106).

Martha Mayne, a Native-American who worked for the Floyd family for at least two generations, recalled spending two days in the Old Kitchen with fellow domestic Hannah Ben Edwards preparing the meal for Sarah Floyd's wedding to Herbert Turner in 1863. "We had…biscuits, bread, pies, puddins' – all baked in the brick oven." To mark the occasion "the colored folks" who worked for the Floyds were treated to a dinner at a large table "the whole length of the kitchen."

By 1880 the state of the kitchen, as well as other rooms in the house, had deteriorated as age, illness and debt hindered John G. Floyd Sr.'s ability to maintain the estate. Besides noting the sorry state of the Old Dining Room, Sarah Floyd Turner informed her sister Katharine Dana that the old stove was also in ruins: "[t]he covers… are all gone but two, and those are in small pieces." A few years later the most prominent memory young Cornelia Floyd had of the room was of the "rows of home-made jellies on white-papered shelves." Her daughter Mary Nichols Weld recalled dry goods still being stored in bulk in barrels in the kitchen when she was a child in the 1910s. In 1928 room NE1-1 officially became the Old Kitchen after the New Kitchen was built off the northwest wing. After this the Old Kitchen was used exclusively by William Floyd,

while his sister Cornelia used the New Kitchen (NW1-1). Theodora DuBois Paul, a regular visitor thought kerosene stoves were used in both kitchens in the 1920s and 1930s. The family of caretaker Roy Hulse never used the Old Kitchen after they began occupying the east wing in 1947. At that time it was used as a storage area.

Sometime in the 1960s Cornelia Nichols began to fill the Old Kitchen with "resurrected" items found in the attic: old kitchen equipment; plain functional furniture used in the old work spaces; historic documents; nineteenth century prints; spinning wheels; and lighting devices (Figs. 100, 102, 103, 104). When asked by Steven Kesselman if Mrs. Nichols intended to turn the kitchen into a kind of colonial museum, Mary Nichols Weld agreed with the assessment.

DOCUMENTATION

History of Room Use

1840s – "The present kitchen used to be the laundry." [Implies there was a structure behind the East Wing before the Northeast Wing, with so-called Old Kitchen (NE1-1), was built, apparently in 1857. This might be the structure indicated by the footings found in that area by the archeologists in 1981.] Cornelia F. Nichols, 5 May 1921, memo to self on conversation with uncle Augustus Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "As soon as the lumber comes - the workmen begin to build a new kitchen to be put in the rear of the present one, & that is to be remodeled into a bedroom for me. how grand! - all the rest I must leave to tell you." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 4 April 1857, to her son John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1858 – "Dancing & Music prevail in the kitchen to night. Bens shoes will probably need re-soling in consequence." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 9 March 1858, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1863 – "„Oh there was a big party when Mrs. Turner was married,‟ old Martha said, „I was there and helped settin‟ things to rights. I baked two days with Aunt Hannah Ben. We had…biscuits, bread, pies, puddins‟ – all baked in the brick oven….They was married in the hall. Mr. Nicholl [sic] and me moved the piano up against the gun room wall. The bride, she come out of the parlor all dressed in white lace….And there was a table the whole length of the kitchen for the colored folks.‟" Theodora DuBois in "Mastic Records," 7, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1870s-1880s? – Charles Ross – "There was a colored family in the kitchen, Elijah Carmen and Charity, his wife and five children. Charity did the cooking. Elijah did chores around the house and helped on the farm….Charity…used the old brick oven to bake the goodies in." *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix D, "Mastic Recollections," 37.

1880s-1890s – "Sometimes sounds of revelry led us through the larder to peep into the servants' sitting room beyond the kitchen." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, blue carbon of "Letters to My Great-

great Granddaughter," 18, file 115. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910s – Mary Weld recalled barrels of flour and other foodstuffs in NE1-1 when she was young. Interview with Mrs David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1922 – The room that was the house"s original dining room (M1-1) was used by William Floyd after the house was divided "because they used that kitchen [NE1-1]." Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-30s – "They remember that beach plum jelly was made on the Old Kitchen stove." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1960s – Kitchen created in 1857 later turned into "living history room" by Cornelia Floyd Nichols in the 1960s to display early kitchen tools and artifacts. Interview with Steven Kesselman, 10 January 2011; Mary Laura Lamont, 29 October 2009.

2010 – "The old kitchen (NE1-1) by the 1960"s was not used by the Hulse"s at all because Cornelia Nichols set it up as a room for artifacts to be shown to children. Neither boy remembered at this time if their parents had used this room for their first kitchen." Interview with Bill and Mike Hulse by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, 12 November 2010.

2011 – "According to Phil Hulse (son of caretakers Roy and Rosemary Hulse), the old kitchen, NE1-1, was never used by his family. The room was used as a storage area and for Mrs. Nichols" use only." Interview with Phil Hulse by Denise Steinmacher, William Floyd Estate, June 2011.

Furnishings

1858 – "Friday afternoon I took the horses & went to Patchogue for my kitchen chairs &c. - Tish, Dick & Guss, with Murry to drive." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 13 June 1858, to her daughter Sarah K. Floyd, NY. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1880 – [John G. Floyd Sr. needs support; should get the management of the property in order; the place is a mess.] "The covers of the cooking stove are all gone but two, and those are in small pieces. The dining room paper is really indecently dirty. . . . You would be shocked to see what a horrible paper is in the dining room, stained by leakage from the roof, smoked for years, and bedaubed with fly-marks. I am ashamed to have Dr. Jarvis or any one else go into it." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, Sea Bright, NJ, 9 October [1880?], to her sister Katharine Floyd Dana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – When Cornelia Floyd Nichols first came to Mastic as a little girl, in the kitchen and larder hams hung from the rafters, and there were rows of home-made jellies on white-papered

shelves. Cornelia Floyd Nichols, early draft of "Letters to My Great-great Granddaughter, 47, file 115. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "„The water supply of the house [when Cornelia Floyd Nichols was a child] consisted of a pump some 20 feet from the kitchen door (supplemented by a water barrel on the porch) and another very laborious to work, upstairs in a dark closet of the wing known as the Fo"castle… My own ablutions took place nearer to the pump [than the Parlor BR, Garden Rm, Den, Green Rm, Blue Rm, Big BR] in one of a pair of tiny bedrooms opening off of Mother"s."" [Fo"castle closet was prob. the passageway from the 2nd floor of the East Wing to the 2nd floor of the Northeast Wing. This was probably the location of the cistern Sarah B.K. Floyd refers to in 1860 and would have supplied a bathroom behind the current visitor reception room. The cistern was removed by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother, William Floyd, in the 1920s.]" Cornelia Floyd Nichols, blue carbon of "Letters to My Great-great Granddaughter," 11-12, file 115. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1913 – Mentions a refrigerator. Rosalie D. Floyd, "The Backwoods Book," typescript, ca. 1913, 73. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-30s – "In both the Old and New Kitchens, they cooked on kerosene stoves." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1960s – Many of the things in the Old Kitchen had been in the attic. Cornelia Floyd Nichols "resurrected" them. When Steven Kesselman asks if Cornelia Floyd Nichols intended this as a kind of colonial museum, Mary Weld agrees, saying her mother began to be conscious of what the house contained. Notes taken from interview of Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Architectural Evidence

1857 – "The cooking fireplace and oven also appear typical of mid-nineteenth century construction. The flat arch over the opening supported by an iron strap was probably built for a cast iron wood range; the crane is certainly a romantic addition. Masonry ovens were rarely if ever built inside the kitchen until after 1830, and the oven door, which appears original, is certainly not earlier than 1850. In contrast the kettle appears to have been built on a much older pattern, lending credence to Cornelia Nichols' statement that the kitchen was moved to the site of an earlier laundry. Present access to the kettle is from a shed on the west that obviously post-dates the north kitchen; although the shed is made of old material, perhaps the west wing; more probably from a barn or outbuilding. The small access door to the kettle from the north room suggests that the north room itself may have been the separate laundry." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 26.

1857 – "Mr. Cleves is trying to get on the new roof. the new kitchen is enclosed top & sides, & they are nailing on lath for the mason to plaster - the chimney in the new wing finished, oven, furnace and all. . . . Nic [Nicoll Floyd, III] has written to beg to have the room over my new bedroom [E1-2] furnished for you & himself to occupy. if I can spare it from my servants you shall enjoy it. There are to be four windows in it, & will be a charming room." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 12 June 1857, to her son, John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "The kitchen [NE1-1] & chambers [E2 or NE2] now [?] are in quite good order. The roof is on and the cornices nearly finished. Your Father thinks the water will come to the house, & of course to my bath-room [E1-3 or 4?]. The tub, and water-closet fixtures are here, but may not be ready for use in some time. We'll have those blinds painted & put on - & we'll look real nice after a while. It is a slow business. Tomorrow all the carpenters leave to stay till Monday, they go to enjoy the 4th - next week the painters come." [She wants all the children there in August] "all together under our newly-shingled roof." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 2 July 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1916 – "Apr. 17 Scraping off old white wash and kalsomining kitchen ceiling. May 3 Kalsomining servants sitting room and side of stairway/ kalsomining kitchen ceiling, part of pantry walls, and side wall up the stairs in main hall." Invoice, Gustav Alden, Painter and Decorator, East Moriches, NY, 8 May 1916, Rosalie Delafield Floyd Papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM NE1-2 (SERVANTS SITTING ROOM/STORE ROOM)

Adjacent to the Old Kitchen (NE1-1) this room was used as a combination sitting-dining room for the live-in domestics. As a place to relax and gather communally it sometimes reverberated with "sounds of revelry." Furnishings were probably simple and utilitarian and may have included older pieces considered outdated by other occupants. Louise Adams Floyd found "an early American maple and oak oval drop leaf table" here which she confiscated for redecorating room E1-2. As live-in domestic help dwindled, NE1-2 turned into a storage room for cast-off family furnishings. In 1975 it was full of materials the NPS understood the family was to sort through and review but much of what was here stayed and was stored in other rooms in the house when the room was made into an Eastern National gift shop.

DOCUMENTATION

1880s-1890s – "Sometimes sounds of revelry led us through the larder to peep into the servants' sitting room beyond the kitchen." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, blue carbon of "Letters to My Great-great Granddaughter," 18, file 115. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1916 – "May 3 Kalsomining servants sitting room and side of stairway [NE1-2]/ kalsomining kitchen ceiling, part of pantry walls, and side wall up the stairs in main hall." Invoice, Gustav

Alden, Painter and Decorator, East Moriches, NY, 8 May 1916, Rosalie Delafield Floyd Papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The old Chippendale sofa and a couple of chairs, an early American maple and oak oval drop-leaf table from the servants" dining room [NE1-2], two early hickory armchairs from the office, a small writing-table and two large mahogany tables were refinished by King." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 1-2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1975 – Was being used by family as a storage room. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

Ca. 1985 – Converted to NPS curatorial storage area until late 1990s. Steven Czarniecki, Mary Laura Lamont, Denise Steinmacher, draft comments on *Historic Furnishings Report*, 16

2008 – Adaptively reused as eastern National Parks and Monuments Association sales area. Steven Czarniecki, Mary Laura Lamont, Denise Steinmacher, draft comments on *Historic Furnishings Report*, 16.

ROOM NE1-3 (LAUNDRY)

Before 1857 the laundry was a free standing structure to the north of the 1750 east addition, where NE1-1 is now located, as evidenced by footings found in the area during archeological excavations in 1981. Logistically this location united the laundry with the rest of the service spaces on the estate. When the new kitchen (NE1-1) and servants sitting room (NE1-2) were built in 1857, laundry functions were shifted to an attached lean-to on the northwest corner of the new wing. A large oven with kettle remains intact and a washing machine with wringer dating to the early twentieth century also survives. In 1963, Cornelia Nichols had an electrical outlet installed for a new $223 washing machine.[427]

DOCUMENTATION

1857 – East wing "largely gutted and remodeled around [1857]. The ceiling of the old kitchen was raised 16", the cooking fireplace, oven, chimney, and the entire east wall was removed and rebuilt, and the extension was built north to an earlier laundry building. The kitchen was changed to a bed-sitting room with a bathroom; a new brick chimney was built for a single large fireplace with a handsome marble mantelpiece. The ceiling of the room above the kitchen (previously called the spinning room, now called the forecastle) was raised as well...." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 30-32.

1963 -- Check # 909, June 11, paid for installing an outlet for washing machine; check # 911, June 12, paid $223 for a washing machine. Checkbooks, 1963, Papers of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

[427] A washing machine was also purchased in September 1955 but the account book entry does not specify if the purchase was for the Mastic house or the Nichols" year-round home. Account book, home maintenance expenses, p. 37, 1955, FIIS 810.

ROOM NE1-4 (LARDER)

Larders were used for cold storage of food waiting to be prepared before the development of indoor refrigeration. Cuts of meats were stored here from the rafters and probably barrels of vegetables and fruits, crocks of fat, butter, cream and the like. Because the Floyd Estate larder was basically an unfinished lean-to, it should have effectively served as cold storage in early spring and late fall and a freezer in winter. The room contained an old icebox in 1972 (Fig. 108). Later NPS photographs taken in 1978 show the Nichols used NE1-4 for storage of furniture and miscellaneous items.

DOCUMENTATION

1880s – When Cornelia Floyd Nichols first came to Mastic as a little girl, in the kitchen and larder hams hung from the rafters, and there were rows of home-made jellies on white-papered shelves. Cornelia Floyd Nichols, early draft of "Letters to My Great-great Granddaughter, 47, file 115. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s-1890s – "Sometimes sounds of revelry led us through the larder to peep into the servants" sitting room beyond the kitchen." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, blue carbon of Letters to My Great-great Granddaughter, 18, file 115. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1972, 1978 – NPS Visual Inventory cards, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM NE1-5 (STORE ROOM)

No documentation was found related to this room. It is now used for storage of miscellaneous historic materials.

ROOM NE1-6 (COAL SHED)

This room historically served as a coal shed; a door to a coal chute is located here. Coal was also stored in the cellar of the house.

DOCUMENTATION

2011 – Personal communication with Steven Czarniecki, 13 April 2011.

ROOM NW1-1 (NEW KITCHEN)

Once the house was formally divided between the Nichols and the Floyds by 1925, the Nichols found themselves without exclusive use of a kitchen. While the kitchen (NE1-1) was certainly large enough for the preparation of meals for multiple people its location in the east wing made it impractical for transporting hot food to the Parlor (M1-6) on the southwest side of the house,

used by the Nichols as their dining room. Cornelia Nichols rectified the situation by building an extension onto the northwest guest bedroom (NW1-3) installed by her father in 1897. The extension included a pantry (NW1-2) and new kitchen (NW1-1); the former bedroom became the Nichols‟ new dining room.

A local carpenter, George DeBeauchamp built the new 15‟x13‟6” kitchen for $775, not including plumbing work. The structure was uninsulated and unheated. A kerosene stove was used for cooking. Built-in cabinets, wall shelves, a small sink, linoleum flooring and an oil cloth covered table were installed (Figs. 109, 110, 111). Over the years appliances like the 1954 Hardwick stove, which used bottled gas, replaced the older oil stove. The cabinet and steel topped counter which now houses the sink possibly date to the 1960s.

The small dimensions of the New Kitchen illustrate the changed use of the house. A capacious kitchen was a necessity when the property was a working farm with large numbers of domestics and laborers to feed in addition to family members, and large quantities of produce and meat to be put up. While Cornelia Nichols entertained as many as 25 guests throughout the summer months, the house‟s more limited use as a seasonal dwelling, the decline in the number of full-time live-in domestics, technological changes and the availability of pre-packaged foods negated the need for a large kitchen space. The tiny “pantry kitchen” designed for maximum efficiency became the norm in new home construction in the early twentieth century. As recorded in the reminiscences of relatives like Theodora DuBois Paul and Mary Nichols Weld, labor-intensive food preparation activities still carried out, like canning, making preserves and storing sides of ham and beef, occurred in the Old Kitchen (NE1-1). Cornelia Nichols continued to use the New Kitchen for the remainder of her residency at the estate, until 1975.

Other activities besides cooking occurred in the New Kitchen. In the 1950s Cornelia‟s grandson John was taught by his father David the skills of preparing specimens on the New Kitchen table. The field mice, moles and shrews caught on the estate were later sent to the American Museum of Natural History, where John T. Nichols was a curator, to be added to the small mammals collection: “Dad taught me how to skin the mice, curing the pelts in fine cornmeal, stuffing the little creatures, and pinning them out as museum specimens on mounting boards.” As an adult, the younger John spent one fall at Mastic, sitting “miserably alone in 1968 at the old kitchen table writing my antiwar novel.”

In 1979 the NPS used the New Kitchen as collection management work space after photographically documenting the placement of objects in the room.

DOCUMENTATION

1928 – “William did not use the house at first; then he decided he wanted to, so CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] put the new kitchen in.” Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978.

1928 – “The last recorded extension of the house was the addition around 1925 of a so-called 'summer kitchen' (lean-to structure) to the rear of the west extension which is still in use [1974. Receipts show the construction was done in 1928.].” *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1928 – “A small kitchen was put in about 1930, with water and with bottled gas for cooking.” [Receipts show the construction was done in 1928.] Cornelia Nichols quoted in “Family Home

is Link with History," *Newsday*, 28 April 1964, 55; file 119. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928 – According to Roy Hulse, George Beauchamp [sic], a local carpenter, built the new pantry and kitchen. [See other cards for details of construction contract with DeBeauchamp, dated 1928.] Roy Hulse, 23 December 1977, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928 – Contract between Cornelia Floyd Nichols & G. DeBeauchamp: "changed bathroom door [used to open into hallway] & set up partition in bathroom for pantry and shelves in dining room closet new door in bathroom to be two feet, three. casement windows in dining room that is bed room now and one swinging door. new part on dining room to be 14 by 6 feet with one window on south side and two casement windows on west side to be 4x3 feets sheetrock in new dining on celing and side wall and new floor. partition in bedroom to be taken down and 4x10 in place outside to have 6" sidening and roof to have green paper roofing to be pitch with cornish sill 4x6 plate 4x4 floor been 2x8 rafter 2x4 studding 2x4 celing been 2x4 new part to set on post." "New part for kitchen to 15x13-6 with pantry two windows in [hole in paper] sheetrock on side wall and celing and one swinging door. in kitchen 3 [5 crossed out] new windows and one new glass door and new floor. studding to show in kitchen porch to be 4x4 feets and new part to set on post with 4x6 sill 4x4 plate 1 [2 written above] x6 rafter 2x4 studding 2x4 celing been 2x8 floor been. (plumbing not included) carpentry $775." articles of agreement between G. DeBeauchamp and Mrs. J.T. Nichols, 30 August 1928. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s-30s – In both the Old and New Kitchens, they cooked on kerosene stoves." Interview with Theodora Dubois Paul and Eliot Dubois by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 17 July 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/Willliam Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1950s – "In the kitchen, after running the front-field traplines, we spread the day's take of field mice and house mice, moles and tiny shrews, onto the oil-cloth-covered table. Dad taught me how to skin the mice, curing the pelts in fine cornmeal, stuffing the little creatures, and pinning them out as museum specimens on mounting boards." J. Nichols, *If Mountains Die*, 1979, 17.

1950s – "We found turtles at Mastic and marked them, keeping a record for decades. Dad gathered mice and other animals for the museum of natural history's small mammal collection. I followed him on his morning rounds of checking the traps and watched as he prepared museum specimens on the kitchen table....From behind the Mastic shutters my father plucked little brown bats." J. Nichols, "A Man for All Seasons," *Audubon*, Nov-Dec 1997, 60-61.

1960s – "Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

1968 – "I spent almost a month, in the autumn of 1968, alone at the Mastic house….My work was going badly….So I retreated to Mastic and tried to finish that nihilistic novel. I had all the spare cold rooms to myself and acres of fields and forests in which to wander, hoping to make

myself whole again." John Nichols, *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*, 192-3. Novel was *Medal of Honor* about a disillusioned Vietnam veteran: "While I sat miserably alone in 1968 at the old kitchen table writing my antiwar novel...." John Nichols, *An American Child Supreme*, 73, 75-6.

ROOM NW1-2 (NEW PANTRY)

The New Pantry was built by George DeBeauchamp as part of Cornelia Nichols" extension of the northwest wing of the house in 1928, the primary purpose of which was to provide the Nichols family with private dining and kitchen areas. Sometimes referred to as the butler"s pantry, the room was equipped with a sink for cleaning dishes, wall-mounted shelves for storage (in 1979 tableware, drinking glasses, vases, bowls and trays were stored here) and a built in cabinet with counter that was covered in formica in the 1950s or 1960s (Fig. 112). The original sink was equipped with a finicky hand pump. "You had to pump the handle exactly sixteen times before the water was the way [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] liked it," remembered Helen Bullwinkel. According to Roy Hulse, the property"s last caretaker, the only potable water in the house when he was there came from this pump.

DOCUMENTATION

1897, 1920s – Helen F. Bullwinkel says the North Wing was built as guest bedrooms by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" father, John G. Floyd Jr. Cornelia Floyd Nichols made it into a dining room and added the kitchen when she split the house with her brother in the 1920s. North Wing was built at the behest of John G. Floyd Jr"s second wife, Janet. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928 – "The last recorded extension of the house was the addition around 1925 of a so-called „summer kitchen" (lean-to structure) to the rear of the west extension which is still in use [1974]." *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1928 – According to Roy Hulse, George Beauchamp [sic], a local carpenter, built the new pantry and kitchen. Roy Hulse, 23 December 1977, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928 – Contract between Cornelia Floyd Nichols & G. DeBeauchamp: "changed bathroom door [used to open into hallway] & set up partition in bathroom for pantry and shelves in dining room closet new door in bathroom to be two feet, three. casement windows in dining room that is bed room now and one swinging door. new part on dining room to be 14 by 6 feet with one window on south side and two casement windows on west side to be 4x3 feets sheetrock in new dining on ceiling and side wall and new floor. partition in bedroom to be taken down and 4x10 in place outside to have 6" sidening and roof to have green paper roofing to be pitch with cornish sill 4x6 plate 4x4 floor been 2x8 rafter 2x4 studding 2x4 ceiling been 2x4 new part to set on post." "New part for kitchen to 15x13-6 with pantry two windows in [hole in paper] sheetrock on side wall and celing and one swinging door. in kitchen 3 [5 crossed out] new windows and one new glass door and new floor. studding to show in kitchen porch to be 4x4 feets and new part to set on post with 4x6 sill 4x4 plate 1 [2 written above] x6 rafter 2x4 studding 2x4 ceiling beam 2x8 floor

beam. (plumbing not included) carpentry $775." Articles of agreement between G. DeBeauchamp and Mrs. J.T. Nichols, 30 August 1928. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s, 1930s – "In the pantry in the North Wing, there was a sink with a hand pump in it. You had to pump the handle exactly sixteen times before the water was the way CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] liked it. Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY 14 January 1978. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1941-1975 – "All water in the house for drinking came from a hand pump in the butler"s pantry…between the new dining room and the new kitchen in the north wing, in the northeast corner. Interview with Roy and William Hulse by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 23 December 1977, 2. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1960s –"Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner"s summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

ROOM NW1-3 (NEW DINING ROOM)

Built by John G. Floyd Jr. between 1897 and 1898 as part of a two story extension, room NW1-3 served as a guest bedroom. While there is no evidence as to how the Nichols initially used the room, by 1928 Cornelia Nichols had converted it to a dining room and bumped-out the west wall to enlarge the space. According to her sister-in-law Louise, Cornelia herself served the meals to her immediate family. Besides use as an eating area, the New Dining Room became one of the places in which the family gathered to play board games and cards together. Word games were often played during meals.

No historic photos of the New Dining Room have been found to determine furnishings or decorating changes Cornelia Nichols may have made over the 47 years she continued to use this room (see Figs. 113 and 114 for 2009 views of the room). Possibly the dining table previously used in the family"s transitional dining area in the Parlor (M1-6) is the table now in NW1-3. The slat-backed leather-seated dining chairs are entirely different from the earlier Windsor-style seating seen in Figure 77. A pastiche of Queen Anne and Chippendale characteristics, they are circa 1925-1935 Colonial Revival reproductions with a more formal silhouette than the set used in the Parlor. The scale of the blue upholstered chair in the southwest corner suggests a boudoir chair so it may be a survival from the room"s function as a guest bedroom (the upholstering style appears to be of 1930s vintage, however). The slightly stylized blue floral pattern wallpaper in white ground by Thomas Strahan & Co.probably dates to the 1940s or 1950s, as do many of the surviving papers on the first floor. The fireplace mantel and surround date to the 1928 renovation.

DOCUMENTATION

1897-1898 – "a two-story rear extension was added to the center of the main block, with guest rooms and running water…" *Historic Resource Study*, 18

1897-1898, 1920s – "The dining room in the North Wing was built as a guest bedroom by CFN‟s [Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟] father [John G. Floyd Jr.]. CFN made it a dining room." Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1897 – Wing added to northwest side of house to create hallway leading to a sitting room with built-in closet and bathroom. Staircase up to second floor with bedroom and bathroom. John G. Floyd Jr. exhibit brochure, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928 – Contract between Cornelia Floyd Nichols & G. DeBeauchamp: "changed bathroom door [used to open into hallway] & set up partition in bathroom for pantry and shelves in dining room closet new door in bathroom to be two feet, three. casement windows in dining room that is bed room now and one swinging door. new part on dining room to be 14 by 6 feet with one window on south side and two casement windows on west side to be 4x3 feets sheetrock in new dining on celing and side wall and new floor. partition in bedroom to be taken down and 4x10 in place outside to have 6" sidening and roof to have green paper roofing to be pitch with cornish sill 4x6 plate 4x4 floor been 2x8 rafter 2x4 studding 2x4 celing been 2x4 new part to set on post." Articles of agreement between G. DeBeauchamp and Mrs. J.T. Nichols, 30 August 1928. [1 of 2 notecards] Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928-1935 – "Because Uncle Billy [Floyd] and his coterie lived in the East half of the house and CFN [Cornelia Floyd Nichols] and her family in the West wing, the Anagrams and other similar games were played altogether in the Office, or on card tables set up next to the couch in the main hall. Toward the end of the 1920s the west wing was reorganized by the new (NW) kitchen and the parlor (SW first floor). Anagrams and other word games were played extensively in the New Dining Room (next to the new kitchen) and in the SW parlor." Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1920s-1935 – "Each Summer Cornelia administered the household serving the family of six at the table while the „Little Boys,‟ John and David, sat at a low table by themselves." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928-1930s – "Similarly, we played a variety of word games in the New Dining Room (next to the West kitchen) during and after meals…and in the SW parlor." Letter, David G. Nichols to Susan Duncan, 3 March 1992. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

1943-1975 – After Cornelia Floyd Nichols took over the entire house, she continued to use the "new dining room" because it was more convenient. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven

Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1960s –"Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study,* Appendix E, 47.

1982 – "Room NW1-3 (New Dining Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7999. Blue on white." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM NW1-4 (BATHROOM)

A bathroom was incorporated into the northwest wing when built between 1897 and 1898. The door was changed during the 1928 renovation. The contract between Cornelia Nichols and carpenter George DeBeuchamp implies the bathroom was made smaller in order to create closet space in the New Dining Room (NW1-3). A coal stove was in the room at one point that also provided heat to the bathroom directly above (NW2-3) via a grate. Cornelia Nichols installed the same hunting motif wallpaper in NW1-4 as was used in room M1-3, the Gun Room (see Fig. 115). In 1963, Cornelia Nichols had an electrical outlet installed for a new $223 washing machine.[428]

DOCUMENTATION

1897-1898 – "a two-story rear extension was added to the center of the main block, with guest rooms and running water…" *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1897, 1920s – Helen F. Bullwinkel says the North Wing was built as guest bedrooms by Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ father, John G. Floyd Jr. Cornelia Floyd Nichols made it into a dining room and added the kitchen when she split the house with her brother in the 1920s. North Wing was built at the behest of John G. Floyd Jr‟s second wife, Janet. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 Jan 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928 – Contract between Cornelia Floyd Nichols & G. DeBeauchamp: "changed bathroom door & set up partition in bathroom for pantry and shelves in dining room closet new door in bathroom to be two feet, three. casement windows in dining room that is bed room now and one swinging door. new part on dining room to be 14 by 6 feet with one window on south side and two casement windows on west side to be 4x3 feets sheetrock in new dining on celing and side wall and new floor. partition in bedroom to be taken down and 4x10 in place outside to have 6" sidening and roof to have green paper roofing to be pitch with cornish sill 4x6 plate 4x4 floor been 2x8 rafter 2x4 studding 2x4 celing been 2x4 new part to set on post." Articles of agreement

[428] A washing machine was also purchased in September 1955 but the account book entry does not specify if the purchase was for the Mastic house or the Nichols‟ year-round home. Account book, home maintenance expenses, p. 37, 1955, FIIS 810.

between G. DeBeauchamp and Mrs. J.T. Nichols, 30 Aug 1928. Papers of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1928-1975 –"Later after the house was divided we first ate in the hall and then in the new dining room." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 6.

1920s, 1930s – Bathroom on first floor of North Wing contained a tub and a coal stove. The heat from the stove also rose through a grate to heat the bathroom above. Mary B. Weld, 20 Jul 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1963 – Check # 909, June 11, paid for installing an outlet for washing machine; check # 911, June 12, paid $223 for a washing machine. Checkbooks, 1963, Papers of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1960s – "Rear (north) wing….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

1982 – "Room M1-1 (Gun Room): Border reads „Muralia," no pattern number. Predominantly green and brown hunting scenes on white ground. Also in Room NW1-4 (Bathroom)." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM NW1-5 (HALL)

This was the hall created when room NW1-3 was built in the late 1890s. It provided access between the main rooms of the house, opening into the Main Hall (M1-4) and the Gun Room (M1-3) and the northwest addition (see Fig. 116). Dog leashes and dog bowls for Cornelia Nichols many pets were kept in the hall. The dog bowls were removed by the NPS to protect them from visitor foot traffic. Another highly personal feature of the hall that many visiting families can relate to is the growth chart on the east wall which records the heights of the Nichols children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren from the 1910s to the 1970s.

DOCUMENTATION

1897-1898 – "a two-story rear extension was added to the center of the main block, with guest rooms and running water…" *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1897-1898, 1920s – Helen F. Bullwinkel says the North Wing was built as guest bedrooms by Cornelia Floyd Nichols' father, John G. Floyd Jr. Cornelia Floyd Nichols made it into a dining room and added the kitchen when she split the house with her brother in the 1920s. North Wing was built at the behest of John G. Floyd Jr's second wife, Janet. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1898-1950s – “Frequently when we stayed at Mastic our height was measured and noted on the family growth chart. There were three boards attached to the wall in the corridor leading to the dining room.” Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, “Interviews,” 12.

1960s – “Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters.” Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

SECOND FLOOR

Because second floor spaces have historically been used as bedrooms and similarly private spaces, they tend to be less well documented than first floor public spaces used for entertaining. The second floor rooms at the William Floyd Estate are no exception. Their use and furnishings are generally obscure; this is particularly true of the warren of rooms in the east wing of the house, which for most of the estate"s history were quarters for house slaves, domestics and caretakers.

Although most of the rooms, at least in the main and northwest wings, served primarily as bedrooms, the specific occupants of upwards of 250 years of continuous residency are often difficult to pinpoint. Occupants changed constantly as family members were born, died, sent to away to school and left to be married, as did the furnishings contained in each room.

ROOM M2-1 (MASTER BEDROOM)

Room M2-1 seems to have functioned as a bedroom throughout its entire history. The first written documentation of a specific use is from John G. Floyd Sr."s occupancy. In 1849, Sarah B.K. Floyd wrote her daughter Katharine that Ruth, a family domestic, was gravely ill and had been put "in the little room opening out of yours, and I keep a fire in your stove." Since the functions of the first floor rooms by this period are known, Katharine"s bedroom had to have been on the second floor. The two second floor rooms that best fit Sarah"s description are M2-1 and the much smaller M2-2. The latter has no fireplace while M2-1 does and there is an 1883 reference to the coal stove "from the room over the Dining room." Room M2-2 also has a documented history of use by Ellen Craven, a beloved domestic who worked for the family from 1891 until her death in 1937.[429]

Katharine"s room was shared by her sister Sarah, known as Sadie until Katharine"s marriage in 1856. Apparently Sadie"s housekeeping skills were lacking, as Katharine complained about her sister not picking up after herself or sharing responsibility for cleaning the bedroom. Sadie continued using this bedroom after Katharine moved out.

Julia Floyd and her husband John G. Floyd Jr. began using the room after they became the house"s owners in 1881. Recalling her childhood in the 1880s, Cornelia Floyd Nichols wrote of being bathed "nearer to the pump in one of a pair of tiny rooms opening off of Mother"s," a reference to the pump on the second floor of the east wing installed in 1882, the room Cornelia speaks of would be M2-2, making M2-1 her mother Julia DuBois Floyd"s bedroom.

Known in the family today as the Rose Room, the name derived from that of its last regular occupant, Rosalie Floyd. Mother Julia died in 1894 when her oldest daughter Rosalie was 17, after which room M2-1 must have become Rosalie"s room; it certainly was by the beginning of the twentieth century. Louise Adams Floyd noted that the adjoining room belonged to Ellen Craven, the domestic whose years with the Floyd family began when Rosalie and Cornelia were girls. A receipt in Rosalie"s papers for a mattress and cushion dates to 1915. Mary Nichols

[429] Rooms M2-8 and M2-10 are also possibilities, but the proximity of M2-2 to the servant"s wing makes this writer feel that M2-1 and M2-2 are the ones referenced in Sarah Floyd"s letter.

Weld surmised that the rose motif wallpaper her mother Cornelia put up in the room in the early 1950s (it is still there today; see Figs. 120 and 121) was chosen as a remembrance of her mother‟s older sister. However, Helen Bullwinkel believed that the wallpaper it replaced also had a rose pattern. Historic photos from the 1910s show a floral motif wallpaper (see Figs. 117,118).

By about 1920, the room had been turned over to David and John Nichols as their bedroom until two years later when the house was formally divided into two separate living spaces after William Floyd remarried (Rosalie did not figure in the separation of living quarters). These developments indicate Rosalie spent most of her time away from Mastic during the last two decades of her life.[430] Room M2-1‟s use during the remainder of the 1920s is unclear but at some point it became a guest room. Cornelia‟s son David Nichols continued to use the room during visits home as an adult. Theodora DuBois Paul also recalled sleeping here, perhaps in the 1950s or 60s.

Some family anecdotes and photographs document the furnishings in the room, mainly after Cornelia Floyd Nichols became the home‟s owner. Muslin curtains hung there in the summer in the 1850s. Sadie Floyd makes reference to a picture of her grandfather Joseph Kirkland in the room. Given the date of the reference (1852) the image may have been a painting hung on the wall or an early photograph placed on top of a table or on the fireplace mantel (ambrotypes of Joseph and his wife Sarah are in the museum collection). In 1860 the room was wallpapered by Mr. Thurston and Sarah B.K. Floyd, who was very pleased with the results.

The earliest photographic documentation of the room comes from 1910-1920, when it was Rosalie‟s bedroom (Figs. 117, 118). The west wall is shown, covered in a floral rose motif wallpaper as Helen Bullwinkel remembered. A simple drop-leaf wood table (far more utilitarian than the turned legged table now in the room) covered by a tasseled embroidered runner was used as a desk, with a reed wastebasket beneath and a white painted caned rocking chair (the rocking chair remains in the room today). The table contained a piece that is possibly an inkwell, candles (bearing out family memories about candles being used on the second floor in the evenings) and photographs; the latter appearing to be landscapes and possibly among the images purchased during an 1896 European trip. A wall mounted wood piece held books and stationery. Photographs of family members, including John G. Floyd Jr. and possibly his first wife Julia DuBois, interspersed with ceramic figurines, lined the fireplace mantel that was covered in a ruffle-edged fabric. Framed prints hung on the wall above the mantel. The large area rug appears to have been an oriental.

According to Helen Bullwinkel, the early nineteenth century bed now in the room was given to Cornelia Floyd Nichols by a friend, Mrs. Peck, in the 1930s. It was shipped to Mastic from Cooperstown, New York and assembled in the Rose Room by the husband of a Mrs. Parker, who sawed off the tops of the pineapple finials on the bedposts to make the piece fit. The current mantel is believed to have been installed in the 1920s (Fig. 120). The set of china in the room dating to the 1880s came from Mary Nichols Weld‟s husband‟s family in Brooklyn and was brought into the house around 1936. The large Empire period bureau with Chippendale brasses installed upside down may have been brought into the house by Nicoll Floyd II (Fig. 121). It

[430] Rosalie relinquished her claim to the Mastic property in 1924 and lived primarily in New York. The 1930 US Census shows her staying at the Hotel Savoy, an upscale hotel at 601 West 6th Street, Los Angeles.

was used in room E1-2 by William Floyd III in the east half of the house (see Fig 90) from about 1925 until he gave up residency at Mastic. A photograph from the 1960s shows a patchwork quilt covering the bed (Fig. 119).

DOCUMENTATION

1840s – Sadie [Sarah K. Floyd] was "led up the Spinning Chamber stairs to bed." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, "Sunny Memories of Mastic," 11. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1849 – [Domestic named Ruth is gravely ill.] "She is in the little room opening out of yours**,** and I keep a fire in your stove, so she is made perfectly comfortable as far as she can be." Sarah B. Floyd, Mastic, 2 April [1849], to her daughter, Katharine Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1848 – "Lib [Elizabeth Delafield] is here in your place and fills your place in bed by the side of me." Sarah K. Floyd, Mastic, 22 April 1848, to her sister Katharine Floyd, Utica; in letter from Nicoll Floyd III to Katharine Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1852 – "Thornton is smarter than ever when we bring him into our room and ask him where Grandpa is, he turns round and points to Grandpa Kirkland's picture." Kate Floyd to John G. Floyd Sr. [1852], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "...in <u>our</u> room, Sadie never puts up one single thing, not even her <u>own</u>. The white room, where she keeps her books and drawings &c. scattered around [possibly Sadie's „den" referred to elsewhere], she may brush up once in a while, and the rest of this story [2nd] is entirely unoccupied, and is only swept now and then for company by Letitia." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 5 June 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 -- Mentions the wind "dashing the cedar boughs against my window." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 19 May 1855, to William B. Dana, Utica; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – Katharine Floyd mentions "muslin curtains" in her room. Katharine Floyd, 5 June 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856 – "...then we made up a nice little fire on the hearth in Sadie"s [Sarah K. Floyd"s] room..." Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 19 August 1856, to her husband, William B. Dana, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856 – [Regarding summer at Mastic:] "I do not see the necessity for inviting Mary T with Annie [Tracy-cousins]. She is younger than either of you, & I suppose, you, Annie, & Ella could occupy your room, Minnie the Blue room, & leave the other side of the house for three young gentlemen, perhaps four." Sarah B. Floyd, Utica, 7 March 1856, to her daughter, Sarah K.

Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1860 – "Mr. Thurston & Mama [herself] have papered Sades room greatly to our satisfaction, for it really looks very even & smooth. One thing after another is getting finished." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 20 October 1860, to her son John G. Floyd Jr., Albany NY. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1883 – "Please urge Mr. Edwards to drive ahead with his work and have Emmett put up in the office the coal stove from the room over the Dining room, and keep moderate fires day and night in that and the little room back of the dining room - there is plenty of coal and no need of freezing. Let him get through with the office first. Tell Emmett how to keep coal fires if he does not know. . . . Tell Mr. Edwards to have new lath put on where needed. He was to have this done and charge me with it." John G. Floyd Jr, NY, 17 February 1883, to his brother, Nicoll Floyd III, Mastic; Moriches Bay Historical Society. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "My own ablutions took place nearer to the pump in one of a pair of tiny rooms opening off of Mother‟s." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

Ca. 1894-1924 – Used by Rosalie Floyd as her bedroom. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

Ca. 1910-1920 – Photographs FIIS 17927, 17929. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1915 – Receipt for purchase of items including mattress, cushion, muslin. Receipt, C.H. Ross, Mastic, 4 June 1915, Rosalie Delafield Floyd papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1920-1922 – "You and John slept in the Rose Room before the division of the house, during Miss Barrett‟s 2 summers with us." Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David G. Nichols, 28 July 1971, David Gelston Nichols Collection, FIIS 13260. Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1925, 1945 –"The other mantels; in the gun room, dining room, and the bedroom over the dining room are not original, and are probably antiques installed during this century [20th]." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

1925 – "The front bedroom, formerly Rosalie Floyd‟s, was known as the Rose Room, the back room adjoining as Ellen‟s Aisle, in compliment to the faithful nurse who slept there for so many years, and the newly connected bedroom as the Mizzen." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II, 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1930s – "The four-poster in the Rose Room was given to Cornelia Floyd Nichols by a friend, Mrs. Peck in [the] 1930s." Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978.

1936 – Set of 1880s china in Rose Room came from Mary Weld‟s husband‟s family in Brooklyn – came into the house around 1936. Mary Weld remembers the pieces as being used only for decoration. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd estate, cassette tape recording no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1940s-1970s – Used as guestroom by Cornelia Floyd Nichols son David Nichols when visiting. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

Ca. 1953 – "The wall paper in the Master Bedroom (Rose Room) (M2-1) is about 25 years old (as of 1978). Cornelia Floyd Nichols bought it. Helen F. Bullwinkel thinks the previous wallpaper also had roses on it." Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 15 September 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1950s – "I remember waking early one morning when I was sleeping in the Rose room…." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 17.

1978 – The name Rose Room (Master bedroom, M2-1) came not from the roses in the wallpaper, but from Rosalie Delafield Floyd (Rose‟s room), Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ sister. It was her room. Cornelia Floyd Nichols might have put up the rose wallpaper as a reminder of her. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1978 –Image from 1960s of Master Bedroom. NPS Visual Inventory card, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – "Room M2-1 (Master Bedroom): No sample available with trim. Roses on white ground. Probably from late 1960‟s or early 1970‟s." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resources Management files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

1983 – The large Empire bureau was always in room M2-1 during Mary Weld‟s time in the house and was not a gift to her mother. Mrs. Parker‟s husband set up the bed when it arrived from Cooperstown and sawed off the pineapple finials to make it fit. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape recording no. 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM M2-2 (BEDROOM)

The earliest use of room M2-2 was likely as a bedroom (Fig. 122). Early in the occupancy of John G. Floyd Sr., family members sometimes referred to this space as the "little room." Considering the room is adjacent to the service wing of the house, it was most likely here in 1849 that the domestic Ruth was placed by Sarah B.K. Floyd after the servant had become seriously ill, adjacent to Sarah (Sadie) Floyd‟s room so that the servant could obtain residual warmth from the fire in Sadie‟s room. This suggests M2-2 had no regular occupant at the time.

Based on descriptions in family correspondence of the relationship of various rooms to one another, room M2-2 may have been the "white room" by the 1850s. In 1853 the white room was John G. Floyd Jr.'s bedroom; previously he had shared room M1-2 with his younger brother Augustus. In 1854 his father wrote that the youngest Floyd, 3 year old Richard, "sleeps with Johnny in the white room - and that is to be the permanent arrangement." By 1855 young Richard must have been moved elsewhere given that Sadie appropriated the white room, keeping her books, drawing and painting materials here. At the time she shared a bedroom (M2-1) with her sister Katharine. John was ten years older than his baby brother and was attending boarding school like his other brothers and sisters were doing or were to do, leaving the second floor bedrooms in a state of flux. In 1857 he was moved to the newly refurbished bedroom E2-2 along with brother Nicoll. The last reference to the "white room" was made by Rosalie Floyd in 1907, in listing rooms used as spares for guests.

Cornelia Floyd's "attic letters" reminiscences describe her getting bathed as a little child in the 1880s "nearer to the [water] pump in one of a pair of tiny rooms opening off of Mother's. Here framed pictures from the London Graphic vied for interest with pictures made by damp spots on the kalsomined walls, notably a very good camel. I disliked the colored lithograph of a scowling baby reaching for a cake of Pear's soap, 'He wont be happy till he gets it,' …but 'YoicksTally-Ho,' and the child bathing two puppies in a similar round tin tub, and the Currier and Ives 'Cares of a Family,' (quail), were exactly the right style." Based on her description this was room M2-2, adjacent to the east wing where a water pump had been installed on the second floor when bathroom E2-5 was constructed in 1882 (why Cornelia was not bathed in the bathroom is a mystery, unless at the time E2-5 was intended only for the servants' use or her memory about where she was bathed was flawed). Some of the prints described by Cornelia are still hung on the second floor, although *Cares of a Family* was moved to the first floor by the 1910s.

According to Mary Weld this room and M2-3 belonged to the Poospatuck domestic named Abby, probably Abby Mayne (daughter of earlier Floyd domestic Martha Mayne) who was a laundress for the family.[431] Exactly when Abby used the rooms is unknown. Another long-time domestic who occupied the room was Ellen Craven, who became closer to the Floyds than any other employee. According to Louise Adams Floyd, this room adjoining the Rose Room (M2-1) became known as "Ellen's Aisle, in compliment to the faithful nurse who slept there for so many years," suggesting Ellen Craven may have begun using the room when Rosalie Floyd was still young, perhaps from the start of Craven's employ in 1891 until her death in 1937. Early in Ellen Craven's use of room M2-2, John G. Floyd Jr. had the wall between this room and M2-3 removed. Years later, most likely after her brother moved from Mastic in the 1930s, Cornelia Floyd Nichols replaced the wall and separated the two rooms again.

The wallpaper now in the room – a folk-inspired pattern incorporating sheep, chickens, farmers and deer dating from the 1940s or early 1950s – indicates children used the room in later years, most likely Cornelia Floyd Nichols' grandchildren who visited frequently in the summer.

DOCUMENTATION

1849 – [Domestic named Ruth is gravely ill.] "She is in the little room opening out of yours**,** and I keep a fire in your stove, so she is made perfectly comfortable as far as she can be." Sarah

[431] Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by unknown historical society, 1976.

B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 2 April [1849], to her daughter, Katharine Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1853 – "We think of you very often, and I leave the White-room door open to make-believe you are there." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 5 September 1853, to her brother John G. Floyd Jr., Utica, NY. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1854 – "Dick [Richard T. Floyd] is sweet and good natured again he sleeps with Johnny [John G. Floyd Jr.] in the white room - and that is to be the permanent arrangement." John G. Floyd, Sr., Mastic, 12 September 1854, to his wife Sarah B.K. Floyd, Utica, NY. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1855 – "...in our room, Sadie never puts up one single thing, not even her own. The white room, where she keeps her books and drawings &c. scattered around [Sadie's „den" referred to elsewhere], she may brush up once in a while, and the rest of this story [2nd] is entirely unoccupied, and is only swept now and then for company by Letitia." Katharine Floyd, Mastic, 5 June 1855, to William B. Dana; Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856 – "I am seated at my old writing desk, my darling Willie, in my little study, that was, writing to you once more. It seems very much like old times dearest except that my desk is empty now, my study appropriated by Sadie, and my lover transformed into a husband." Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 23 July 1856, to her husband William B. Dana: Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856 – "I was writing upstairs, in Sadie's den, darling, but being about wild with the heat I came down and now I'm sitting on a little footstool, in front of the green wire door at the back of the hall, in a cool little draft." Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 29 July 1856, to husband, William B. Dana. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1861 or 1862 – "You must come and make us a fine long visit. The small room beyond the den is all fitted up for your accommodation." Sarah K. Floyd, Mastic, 22 June [1861 or 62], to her sister Katharine Floyd Dana, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "How many miles good women must have trudged carrying hot water for the round tin tubs from the kitchen up and down steps, through doorways and passages to the Parlor Bedroom, the Garden Room, the Den, the Green Room, the Blue Room and the Big Bedroom. My own ablutions took place nearer to the pump in one of a pair of tiny rooms opening off of Mother's. Here framed pictures from the London Graphic vied for interest with pictures made by damp spots on the kalsomined walls, notably a very good camel. I disliked the colored lithograph of a scowling baby reaching for a cake of Pear's soap, „He wont be happy till he gets it,"…but "YoicksTally-Ho," and the child bathing two puppies in a similar round tin tub, and the Currier and Ives "Cares of a Family," (quail), were exactly the right style." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1897 – "The partition between the Blue Room and the adjoining room was removed when the addition was built, the Blue Room formerly including the small entrance to the addition. The present room is Ellen‟s Aisle as Ellen Craven, who has been with the family about 40 years, formerly slept there." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 11, Floyd/Weld family material files, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, Boston.

1907 – Rosalie Delafield Floyd refers to the second floor bedrooms (the spare rooms) as: White room, Green room, North room, East room, Forecastle, Parlor Bedroom. [Note: The volume cited below is now missing from the collection]. Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden," typescript, ca. 1907, 65. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The front bedroom, formerly Rosalie Floyd‟s, was known as the Rose Room, the back room adjoining [M2-2 and M2-3] as Ellen‟s Aisle, in compliment to the faithful nurse who slept there for so many years, and the newly connected bedroom as the Mizzen." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II, 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

After 1937? – Abby, a domestic, lived in " those two little rooms behind the Rose Room" when she worked at the estate. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 – "Room M2-2 (Middle Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7898. „Homestead‟ – Albert Richard Stockdale - Designer." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resources Management Ffles, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

1983 – Cornelia Floyd Nichols used rooms M2-2 and M2-3 for her maids. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape recording no. 1. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM M2-3 (BEDROOM)

Room M2-3 served as a bedroom and was originally slightly larger than its current configuration. It apparently was the room referred to as the "blue room" in an 1856 letter from Sarah B.K. Floyd to her daughter Sadie about housing some visiting friends: "I suppose, you, Annie, & Ella could occupy your room [M2-1], Minnie the Blue room, & leave the other side of the house for three young gentlemen, perhaps four." William Floyd III recorded that the narrow hallway to access the new northwest wing was carved out of the west end of the blue room in 1897. Perhaps to make up for the loss of space or to provide more spacious quarters for Ellen Craven, the wall between rooms M2-3 and M2-2 was removed the same year. According to Mary Weld, Abby Mayne, a Native-American and one of the last live-in servants the Floyd family had, used room M2-3. Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ summer live-in helper Carol Traut slept here in the early 1970s. The twentieth century use of M2-3 by these women domestics resulted in the appellation "Maid‟s Room" attached to it by the time the NPS took over management of the site.

The one historic photo from the 1920s found of room M2-3 shows a different brass bed, with the headboard placed against the west wall rather than the east; a more densely patterned floral wallpaper; and a different arrangement of framed prints (Fig. 123). The framed chromolithograph of a little girl and dog on the east side of the north wall in the 1920s photograph is still in the room, located on the south wall. The current wallpaper dates to the 1940s or 1950s.

DOCUMENTATION

1856 – [Regarding summer at Mastic:] "I do not see the necessity for inviting Mary T with Annie [Tracy-cousins]. She is younger than either of you, & I suppose, you, Annie, & Ella could occupy your room, Minnie the Blue room, & leave the other side of the house for three young gentlemen, perhaps four." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Utica, 7 March 1856, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "How many miles good women must have trudged carrying hot water for the round tin tubs from the kitchen up and down steps, through doorways and passages to the Parlor Bedroom, the Garden Room, the Den, the Green Room, the Blue Room and the Big Bedroom." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1897 – "The partition between the Blue Room and the adjoining room was removed when the addition was built, the Blue Room formerly including the small entrance to the addition. The present room is Ellen"s Aisle as Ellen Craven, who has been with the family about 40 years, formerly slept there." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 11, Floyd/Weld family material files, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, Boston.

1920s – Photograph collection, FIIS 6207, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

After 1937? – Abby, a domestic, lived in " those two little rooms behind the Rose Room" when she worked at the estate. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Early to mid-1970s – "Carol Traut…was employed as a summertime live in helper for Cornelia in the early to mid 1970s. Mollie [Mary Nichols Weld] hired her to help with domestic things such as companionship for Cornelia, cleaner, dishwasher, etc. She stayed in M2-3 on a very „soft" bed – she said the same one there now. She would take the mattress off the frame and sleep on the floor with it." Interview with Carol Traut by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, 2008.

1982 – "Room M2-3 (Maid"s Room): No manufacturer on border. Has pattern no. 1601. Small yellow flowers, orange flowers, and green clover, on white." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resources Management files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

1983 – Cornelia Floyd Nichols used rooms M2-2 and M2-3 for her maids. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape recording no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM M2-4 (HALL)

There is no documentation on the historic appearance of this hallway. Originally it was part of room M2-3. When the northwest wing was erected in 1897, the hall was created out of the western-most part of the room.

DOCUMENTATION

1897 – "The partition between the Blue Room and the adjoining room was removed when the addition was built, the Blue Room formerly including the small entrance to the addition. William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 11, Floyd/Weld family material files, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, Boston.

ROOM M2-5 (BEDROOM)

One of a number of spare rooms used over the years to house guests, room M2-5 became the bedroom of John and David Nichols after the division of the house in 1925. Sometimes when the crush of summer visitors proved too great, the boys were ousted from their room and relegated to "a cot at the foot of the garret stairs" (M2-7). From the 1940s on, M2-5 (referred to within the family as the Green Room at least since 1907) was the preferred guest bedroom of David"s son John during his summer stays at Mastic.

An account book entry from 1939 notes that the Nichols brothers" room was outfitted in a $1.17 worth of cretonne, probably in the form of draperies or a closet curtain for the southwest corner, which is now covered with a solid color synthetic material. In 1976 the room had painted blue-green woodwork, inexpensive painted wood furniture, two twin beds and framed nineteenth century prints on the walls (Fig. 124). The table lamp and bedcover appear to be of circa 1940 vintage. The position of the braided oval rug has shifted within the room since 1976.

DOCUMENTATION

1880s – "How many miles good women must have trudged carrying hot water for the round tin tubs from the kitchen up and down steps, through doorways and passages to the Parlor Bedroom, the Garden Room, the Den, the Green Room, the Blue Room and the Big Bedroom." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1907 – Rosalie Delafield Floyd refers to the second floor bedrooms (the spare rooms) as: White room, Green room, North room, East room, Forecastle, Parlor Bedroom. [Note: The volume cited below is now missing from the collection]. Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden," typescript, ca. 1907, 65. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s. The green room (M2-5) was a bedroom for guests when the house was divided between Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her brother William Floyd. It probably had more furniture than it does in 1978. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1933 – "After the division [of the house] you and J[ohn] had the Green Room at the head - of the stairs and there were times of guest-pressure when you had a cot at the foot of the garret stairs." Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David G. Nichols, 28 July 1971, David Gelston Nichols Collection, FIIS 13260, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1939, July 12 – "Cretonne J"s [John"s] room $1.17." Account book, Nov. 1938-Oct. 1939, Papers of Cornelia D.F. Nichols and Family, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1940s-1975 – Used as guest bedroom by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" grandson John Nichols when visiting. Interview with Steven Czarnieki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

ROOM M2-6 (SECOND FLOOR HALL)

No documentation was found on the historic use of the Second Floor Hall. Part of the mid-eighteenth century building campaign and so named because it is directly above the Main Hall (M1-4), M2-6 is actually a large common room from which a number of others can be accessed. It was used by the Nichols family as a sitting room. The Parlor Bedroom (M2-8) used by Cornelia and John Nichols; the small bedroom M2-9 that is adjacent to Mary Nichols" childhood bedroom (M2-10); M2-5, the bedroom shared by John and David Nichols as youngsters; the narrow hall leading to the front staircase (M2-4); and the entry to the attic (M2-7) can all be entered via the Second Floor Hall.

Like the main rooms in the house, the Second Floor Hall has a mix of furniture of different periods and styles. An Empire period upholstered chaise and chests of drawers mingle with a chair made out of a barrel slipcovered in a circa 1970 fabric, nineteenth century prints, a shell-covered box made by Mary Nichols and a linen chest. The built-in closets and pegs bordering the walls imply use as a storage space at some time in the room"s history, raising the possibility that this may be the "hall upstairs" in which John G. Floyd Jr. kept his trunks in the 1880s.

According to Mary Nichols Weld there were no phones at Mastic for the majority of the house"s private occupancy. One of the few eventually installed was located along the east wall of room M2-6, as evidenced by the pre-NPS phone box in this room and a 1972 photograph of a cradle telephone in the same location (Fig.126).[432] The earliest payments for telephone service to Mastic found among Cornelia Floyd Nichols" surviving household account books date to

[432] The phone was still active when Steven Kesselman began working at the site in November 1977. It was later disconnected, removed and then put back (unconnected) for display purposes. Steven Kesselman, staff comments on *Historic Furnishings Report*, draft 2, 13 June 2011.

1955.[433] Suspected by staff to have been added to the house after Cornelia Floyd was no longer living there, the nineteenth century sewing machine in the southeast corner (FIIS 426) is in fact shown in a January 1972 photo (Fig. 125).

DOCUMENTATION

1886 – [John G. Floyd Jr. asks Nicoll Floyd III to ship his trunks, which are in the Old House:] One is in "Earthen entry" [concluded by Steven Kesselman to have been E1-5]; one in "back entry downstairs"; one in "hall upstairs." John G. Floyd Jr., NY, 20 September 1886[?], to his brother Nicoll Floyd III; Moriches Bay Historical Society. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1955 – Listed under "Mastic maintenance," payments for telephone service made on March 7, April 14 and 25, July 9, July 25, September 15 and October 7. 1956 – Listed under "Mastic," payments for telephone service made on January 25, April 2, June 4, August 29 and October 29. Household account book, 53-54, 77-78, FIIS 810, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1972, 1978 – Photographs. NPS Visual Inventory cards, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

2009 – Status of telephone and possibility of sewing machine not being original to the site from interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, 1 Nov. 2009.

ROOM M2-7 (ATTIC LOBBY)

This passage between the original core of the house into the mid-eighteenth century addition on the west side is only documented in the twentieth century. In the 1920s and 1930s David and John Nichols occasionally had to sleep on cots here "at the foot of the garret stairs" when their bedroom (M2-5) was needed for summer guests. Among the furnishings documented in the attic lobby in 1975 was the plaster Rogers group *We Boys*, which is no longer on exhibit because of preservation issues.

DOCUMENTATION

1925-1933 – "After the division [of the house] you and J[ohn] had the Green Room at the head - of the stairs and there were times of guest-pressure when you had a cot at the foot of the garret stairs." Cornelia Floyd Nichols to David G. Nichols, 28 July 1971, David Gelston Nichols Collection, FIIS 13260, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

[433] The account books encompass expenses from both the Nichols' Mastic and Garden City homes and are often not annotated as to which house a payment applies.

ROOM M2-8 (PARLOR BEDROOM)

Referred to as the Parlor Bedroom by the family because of its location directly above the first floor parlor, room M2-8 was built around 1790. The site"s Historic Structure Report surmised that this room contains one of the two "chimney pieces" purchased by William Floyd in 1790. The earliest reference to its use is from 1851, when Nicoll Floyd III removed the stove by then installed in the fireplace so that he could use it to heat the Office (M1-6). This could imply the bedroom was not being used at the time, at least not regularly by a family member, but instead served as a guestroom. Given the room"s size, it was probably occupied by John G. Floyd Jr. following the death of his first wife Julia in 1894; prior to her death M2-1 served as the couple"s bedroom, subsequently given over to their daughter Rosalie. In 1907 Rosalie Delafield Floyd considered room M2-8 one of the spare rooms.

Her sister Cornelia used this bedroom presumably from the time of her marriage in 1910. Her youngest son David was born in the room in 1916. According to relative Helen Bullwinkel, John Nichols" great height necessitated getting custom made twin beds. A pair was made for their year-round Garden City, New York home and a second for use at Mastic. The bed Cornelia used in M2-8 in the 1970s was a sleigh bed that appears antique. Other furnishings that can be seen in the room in photographs taken between 1972 and 1975 are an upholstered chaise; reading lamp with paper shade dating to around 1940 (this and the modern wedge pillow show that Cornelia Nichols liked to read in bed); framed photos of family members on the built-in shelves to the left of the fireplace; a nineteenth century wood ladder-back chair with rush seat; a small table with linen runner and baskets; a print over the fireplace of a little girl tying her shoelaces; and assorted small objects on the mantel (Figs. 127, 128). The same floral wallpaper and window treatments are intact. Two chests of drawers, one from the early nineteenth century and the other dating to around the 1880s or 1890s make up the rest of the major pieces of furniture.

Today the arrangement of books and photos on the shelves and mantel has changed; the small picture to the right of the fireplace in 1972 is now above the bed; and the ladder back chair is by a south wall window and holds David Gelston Floyd"s felt hat, found by Cornelia in the attic during her childhood. These arrangements may date to Cornelia Nichols" last year in the house but there is a certain deliberateness and artificiality to some of the features, like the placement of great-uncle David"s hat. This may be an example of Cornelia Nichols" continuing efforts to inculcate her grandchildren with the family history, a reflection of her own personal connection to a favorite relative or a combination of the two.

DOCUMENTATION

1790 – "Two „setts of chimney pieces" mentioned in the Attic Letters as having been purchased for 35 shillings in 1790 are probably those now in the smaller parlor and the master (southwest) bedroom." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 16.

1851 – "Nick has got the stove out of the parlour bedroom in the office but he does not sleep there." John G. Floyd Jr. to John G. Floyd Sr., [Mastic, 1851], Papers of John Gelston Floyd Sr. and Family, Bx 1, F4, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "How many miles good women must have trudged carrying hot water for the round tin tubs from the kitchen up and down steps, through doorways and passages to the Parlor Bedroom,

the Garden Room, the Den, the Green Room, the Blue Room and the Big Bedroom." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1907 – Rosalie Delafield Floyd refers to the second floor bedrooms (the spare rooms) as: White room, Green room, North room, East room, Forecastle, Parlor Bedroom. [Note: The volume cited below is now missing from the collection]. Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden." typescript, ca. 1907, 65. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1930s? – "John T. Nichols was very tall, so he had extra-long beds made (twins, in Garden City and here [Mastic])" Interview with Helen Floyd Bullwinkel by Don Spencer and Steven Kesselman, Mastic, NY, 14 January 1978.

1935 – "Great-uncle David's gigantic felt hat weighing about three pounds, was largely featured [during dress-up]." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," June 1934-June 1940, 51.

1975 – By this time room M2-8 was being used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols as her bedroom. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

1982 – "Room M2-8 (Parlor Bedroom): No manufacturer, possibly Strahan. Pattern number 7045. Roses on white ground." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82, Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resources Management files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM M2-9 (BEDROOM)

The function of this room before the early twentieth century is not known with certainty but it was referred to by William Floyd III and Cornelia Floyd Nichols as the "Den" in twentieth century reminiscences. In 1898 their father and stepmother decided to use rooms M2-9 and M2-10 as a bedroom suite. If the designation "den" is one that came down through previous generations, this may have been the room Sadie Floyd called her den in correspondence from the the 1850s and possibly her sister Katharine's study before then. Room M2-9 became Floyd Nichols' bedroom as a child in the 1910s. According to his sister Mary, the bed now in the room was not the one used by Floyd and may have been brought into the house by Helen Bullwinkel. A cousin of Cornelia Nichols', Helen Bullwinkel used room M2-9 exclusively when she stayed at Mastic. The same Thomas Strahan & Co. wallpaper is in this room and in M2-10.

DOCUMENTATION

1856 – "I am seated at my old writing desk, my darling Willie, in my little study, that was, writing to you once more. It seems very much like old times dearest except that my desk is empty now, my study appropriated by Sadie, and my lover transformed into a husband." Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 23 July 1856, to her husband William B. Dana: Accession 13. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1856 – "I was writing upstairs, in Sadie's den, darling, but being about wild with the heat I came down and now I'm sitting on a little footstool, in front of the green wire door at the back of the hall, in a cool little draft." Katharine Floyd Dana, Mastic, 29 July 1856, to husband, William B. Dana Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1861 or 1862 – "You must come and make us a fine long visit. The small room beyond the den is all fitted up for your accommodation." Sarah K. Floyd, Mastic, 22 June [1861 or 62], to her sister Katharine Floyd Dana, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "How many miles good women must have trudged carrying hot water for the round tin tubs from the kitchen up and down steps, through doorways and passages to the Parlor Bedroom, the Garden Room, the Den, the Green Room, the Blue Room and the Big Bedroom." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1898-1903 – "They [John G. Floyd Jr. and Janet Montgomery] occupied the Garden Room and den, preferring these tiny quarters to the larger rooms, or not wishing to dispossess Rosalie and Cornelia." William Floyd, "Memoirs," ca. 1935, 11, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1910s – Mary Nichols Weld said this was her brother William Floyd's bedroom when she slept in the Garden Room. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape recording no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1940s?-1975 – Bedroom used by Helen Bullwinkel. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

1920s-1930s – [Mary B. Nichols (m. Weld)] slept in the garden room. It was decorated in pink and white. She used the long narrow bed that is now in the attic. It was on the east wall, where the bookcase is now. There was a built-in window-seat on the west wall, continuing on the north wall to the window. William Floyd Nichols (her brother) used the small bedroom adjacent to it. Mary B. Weld, personal communication with Kesselman, 20 July 1978. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Early to mid-1970s – "She [former employee Carol Traut] said Cornelia always stayed in the Parlor bedroom and sometimes Mollie [Mary Nichols Weld] stayed in the Bullwinkle Room or Garden Room as well as the Green room. It depended on how Cornelia was feeling at night. When Cornelia wasn't doing well, Mollie stayed closer to her, such as in the Bullwinkle room." Interview with Carol Traut by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, 2008.

1982 – "Room M2-9 (Bedroom) and M2-10 (Garden Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7888. „Chatham." Pink and gold circles on white." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM M2-10 (GARDEN ROOM)

The use of this room before the early twentieth century is uncertain though it was probably a bedroom. If room M2-9 was the den referred to in family correspondence in the 1850s and 1860s, then room M2-10 served as a guest room, as evidenced in Sadie Floyd‟s letter telling her sister that the "small room beyond the den is all fitted up for your accommodation." According to Steven Czarniecki, curator for Fire Island National Seashore from 1983 to 2010, the name Garden Room was assigned to this space by the family because it overlooked a garden. Mary Nichols Weld (b. 1913) said M2-10 was her childhood bedroom before she moved to room NW2-2 around 1928.

Mary Nichols recollected pink and white decor in her childhood bedroom. The wallpaper still in-situ has pink circles outlined in gold dots on a white ground, pattern no. 7888 manufactured by Thomas Strahan & Co. (the identical paper is on the walls in M2-9). A long narrow bed occupied the east wall and a built-in window seat spanned the west and north walls when Mary used the room.

Later the Garden Room served as a sitting or reading room. Perhaps this was Helen Bullwinkel‟s sitting room because it is wallpapered with the same pattern as her bedroom next door. A bookcase replaced the bed and the window seats were removed. A daybed now sits under the west wall window, while odds and ends of furniture from different periods were incorporated into other areas of the small room. The daybed was used as a bed by Helen Bullwinkel‟s grandson Bobby Kunz when he stayed at Mastic in the 1960s and 1970s. One piece, a circa 1875-1890 secretary, is featured in a 1972 photograph (Fig. 131). The mirrored top, found in another part of the house, was added in the 1980s.

DOCUMENTATION

1861 or 1862 – "You must come and make us a fine long visit. The small room beyond the den is all fitted up for your accommodation." Sarah K. Floyd, Mastic, 22 June [1861 or 62], to her sister Katharine Floyd Dana, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "How many miles good women must have trudged carrying hot water for the round tin tubs from the kitchen up and down steps, through doorways and passages to the Parlor Bedroom, the Garden Room, the Den, the Green Room, the Blue Room and the Big Bedroom." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1898-1903 – "They [John G. Floyd Jr. and Janet Montgomery] occupied the Garden Room and den, preferring these tiny quarters to the larger rooms, or not wishing to dispossess Rosalie and Cornelia." William Floyd, "Memoirs," ca. 1935, 11, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1920s-1930s – [Mary B. Nichols] slept in the garden room. It was decorated in pink and white. She used the long narrow bed that is now in the attic. It was on the east wall, where the bookcase is now. There was a built-in window-seat on the west wall, continuing on the north wall to the window. William Floyd Nichols (her brother) used the small bedroom adjacent to it.

Mary B. Weld, personal communication with Kesselman, 20 July 1978. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Early to mid-1970s – "She [former employee Carol Traut] said Cornelia always stayed in the Parlor bedroom and sometimes Mollie [Mary Nichols Weld] stayed in the Bullwinkle Room or Garden Room as well as the Green room. It depended on how Cornelia was feeling at night. When Cornelia wasn't doing well, Mollie stayed closer to her, such as in the Bullwinkle room." Interview with Carol Traut by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, 2008.

1982 – "Room M2-9 (Bedroom) and M2-10 (Garden Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7888. „Chatham." Pink and gold circles on white." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

2011 – "Helen's grandson Bobby Kunz slept in that room [M2-10] when he came to visit….He said the daybed (the one there now) was very uncomfortable and he didn't like to sleep on it. This was in the 60's or 70's." Interview with Bobby Kunz by Mary Laura Lamont, 2000.

ROOM M2-11 (WASHROOM)

Room M2-11 was turned into a small washroom at an unknown date. The sink and fixtures date somewhere between the 1920s and 1950s.

DOCUMENTATION

1960ss – Part of the bathroom between the parlor bedroom and the Garden Room was a passageway (as on 1st floor between Parlor and Office), with hooks on one side. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM E2-1 (BEDROOM)

Louise Adams Floyd, writing about the house's appearance in the 1920s, described the Mizzen as being the large bedroom above the kitchen (NE1-1) which is room NE2-1 not E2-1.[434]

When built around 1750, the first floor of the east wing housed the estate's working spaces. The second floor rooms, including E2-1, were sleeping quarters for the house slaves. After manumission the second floor continued to be used as living quarters for domestics. As the nineteenth century progressed and the pool of live-in servants shrunk due to the availability of industrial jobs, the Floyds, like others in their social circle, became increasingly dependent on day labor. By 1900 room E2-1 was no longer used by the domestics; instead it had become a guest room for visiting friends of Rosalie and Cornelia Floyd. A photograph from this period shows visitor Margaret Walsh reading by the south dormer window (Fig. 132). Two brass beds

[434] Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes Part II," 1.

tucked under the eaves face each other, giving a sense of the tight space in the room and the probable sparseness of furnishings. A small wood chair is in between the beds. The room was wallpapered in a small floral patterned paper.

From 1925 until about 1935, this room was among those that made up the living quarters of William and Louise Adams Floyd. William Floyd adopted the space as an office, dubbed the "Galley." Years later caretaker Roy Hulse"s son Phil used room E2-1 as his bedroom after he returned from military service, although the three Hulse boys had occasionally used this room in the winter because it was warmer than their designated rooms in the northeast wing. Book-lined shelves along the north wall were found here when the NPS took over the property.

DOCUMENTATION

Pre 1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother"s room and the „forecastle" (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber" was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother"s room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." Historic Structure Report, Vol I, 23-24.

Pre 1857 – "The first floor of the [east] wing was at one time the kitchen and it had an enormous fireplace. Traditionally, the second floor was known as the spinning chamber." "Sometime, perhaps in the early nineteenth century, a 1 1/2 story extension was added to the east wing to serve as kitchen, larder, and servant"s quarters..." *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1857 – "When you talk with him [John G. Floyd Sr.], do suggest the want of servants bed-rooms. If he would make another in the spinning chamber or finish decently those two over the kitchen, I would get along very well." Sarah B.K. Floyd, [Utica], 5 February 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1900 – Photograph collection, FIIS 18855, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1907 – Rosalie Delafield Floyd refers to the second floor bedrooms (the spare rooms) as: White room, Green room, North room, East room, Forecastle, Parlor Bedroom. [Note: The volume cited below is now missing from the collection]. Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden," typescript, ca. 1907, P. 65. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

Ca. 1925-1935 – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "Upstairs the Fo"castle continued to be our bedroom. The small bedroom next to it [E2-1] was taken by William Floyd for his Arbitrator office and christened the Galley." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1927 – Referring to the early history of the estate: "The women spun cloth in the old spinning chamber above the kitchen where cherubim were painted on the walls." Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

1976 – Used by NPS for equipment storage. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

2008 – "In an interview with the Hulse boys in 2008 they told me they moved into this room in the winter to stay warmer, cause it was so cold in their part of the house." Mary Laura Lamont, staff comments on draft *Historic Furnishings Report*, January 2011, 19.

2010 – "The Hulse boys slept in the upper 2 rooms in the NE wing. Eventually Phil, after he came back from the Service, moved into the Mizzen [E2-1]." Bill and Mike Hulse, interviewed by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, July 2009 and 12 November 2010.

ROOM E2-2 (BEDROOM)

Known as the Fo"c"s'le or "Forecastle" by the Floyds since at least 1881, an allusion to the family"s love of the ocean and ships, this room had been sleeping quarters for first the estate"s house slaves and subsequently for live-in servants. Constructed around 1750, it was remodeled in 1857 when John G. Floyd Sr. converted the kitchen below (E1-2) into a bedroom with water closet and bath.

In a letter written before the renovations took place, Sarah B.K. Floyd indicates that room E2-2 originally consisted of two rooms, saying she hoped her husband would "finish decently those two over the kitchen" to provide more spaces for the domestics. She did not count on the successful lobbying of her son Nicoll III: "Nic has written to beg to have the room over my new bedroom furnished for you & himself to occupy," Sarah told her son John Jr. "If I can spare it from my servants you shall enjoy it. There are to be four windows in it, & will be a charming room." Mention of four windows, the number in the room today, confirms the change of E2-2 from two to one room happened during the 1857 alterations. How long Nicoll and John, the two oldest boys, used the room is not known, but eventually it became the bedroom of their younger brothers Augustus and Richard.

When water was piped into the house one of the two pumps, "very laborious to work" as Cornelia Nichols remembered, was installed in one of the two closets in, as Mrs. Nichols described it, "the wing known as the Fo"castle." Theodora DuBois Paul, recalling her visits to Mastic in the early twentieth century, said she was led up to "the pretty yellow room over the East room" at bedtime "surprisingly called the „Fo" castle" – I had no idea what that meant." The

papers of Rosalie Floyd include a receipt for painting the ceiling and woodwork and wallpapering the Forecastle in 1916 (the walls of the room are now painted yellow).

In the 1920s, E2-2 became part of William Floyd‟s living quarters. His wife Louise writes in one account that the room "continued to be our bedroom" after the formal split of the house between the Nichols and Floyds in 1925. The room may have first become their bedroom after their marriage in 1921 or perhaps even earlier, when William‟s first wife Elizabeth (who died in 1920) was still alive. Louise outfitted the room with two antique wood doors obtained in Conway, New Hampshire. What furnishings the couple used is not known; if they followed the same pattern in decorating the Forecastle as that used in the East Hall (E1-1) and room E1-2, their bedroom contained a mix of pieces gathered from other areas of the house, as well as antiques acquired by Louise.

In 1939 Cornelia Floyd bought over $2.00 worth of cotton chintz fabric for the Forecastle, likely for either curtains or a slipcover. This would seem to confirm that her brother William and his wife had by this time given up residence at Mastic, probably not long after William relinquished his share of the property in 1935.

After caretaker Roy Hulse was asked to take up residence in the east wing of the house, initially only during the winter months beginning in 1947, room E2-2 became Roy and Rosemary Hulse‟s bedroom. Some of the pieces of furniture still in the room – the twin beds, small painted table with drawers and painted Floyd-provenance wicker chair normally used on the porches in warm weather – was reportedly used by and left in the room by the Hulses. Other pieces are non-collection items brought in for use by NPS catalogers who used E2-2 as a workspace. Functioning computer equipment is still housed here.

DOCUMENTATION

Pre 1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother‟s room and the „forecastle‟ (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber‟ was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother‟s room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

Pre 1857 – East wing – "The first floor of the wing was at one time the kitchen and it had an enormous fireplace. Traditionally, the second floor was known as the spinning chamber." "Sometime, perhaps in the early nineteenth century, a 1 1/2 story extension was added to the east wing to serve as kitchen, larder, and servant's quarters..." *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1857 – East wing "largely gutted and remodeled around 1852 [work was done in 1857]. The ceiling of the old kitchen was raised 16", the cooking fireplace, oven, chimney, and the entire east wall was removed and rebuilt, and the extension was built north to an earlier laundry building. The kitchen was changed to a bed-sitting room with a bathroom; a new brick chimney was built for a single large fireplace with a handsome marble mantelpiece. The ceiling of the room above the kitchen…was raised as well...." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 30-32.

1857 – "When you talk with him [John G. Floyd Sr.], do suggest the want of servants bed-rooms. If he would make another in the spinning chamber or finish decently those two over the kitchen, I would get along very well." Sarah B.K. Floyd, [Utica], 5 February 1857, to her daughter, Sarah

K. Floyd, NYC. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "Nic [Nicoll Floyd, 3rd] has written to beg to have the room over my new bedroom [E1-2] furnished for you & himself to occupy. if I can spare it from my servants you shall enjoy it. There are to be four windows in it, & will be a charming room." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 12 June 1857, to her son, John G. Floyd Jr., New Brunswick, NJ. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers [prob. NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done….I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [E1-3 and 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don't know. there is so much work to do." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – Quotes Consuela Furman, "Ancestry of Cornelia Floyd Nichols" (1937), 18: "The next alteration came when the east wing was remodeled, about 1850 [1857]. The old kitchen was done away, a bedroom and bath for Mrs. Floyd was built on the first floor and a room above it for the boys." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

1857-1863 – "The fo"cas"le, the bedroom above the East room, was always dear to Augustus Floyd because he and his brother Richard slept there as children…." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s – "The water supply of the house consisted of a pump some twenty feet from the kitchen door…and another, very laborious to work, upstairs in a dark closet of the wing known as the Fo"castle." Cornelia D. Floyd Nichols, "Letters to My Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 12b.

1907 – Rosalie Delafield Floyd refers to the second floor bedrooms (the spare rooms) as: White room, Green room, North room, East room, Forecastle, Parlor Bedroom. [Note: The volume cited below is now missing from the collection]. Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden," typescript, ca. 1907, P. 65. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1910s-1925 – "The most unique thing was lighting a candle at night and going up the creaking stairs to the pretty yellow room over the East room which was surprisingly called the „Fo" castle – I had no idea what that meant." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 5-6.

1910s-1949 – "There were the big kerosene lamps in the living room, and the little ones in the bedrooms." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 6.

1910s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1916 – "Kalsomising ceiling and paper wall, painting woodwork in southeast bedroom." Invoice for work completed April 17. Gustav Alden, Painter and Decorator, East Moriches, NY, 8 May 1916, Rosalie Delafield Floyd Papers, FIIS 9674, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1921 – "On our month"s driving trip in New Hampshire we passed the old Pequawket House in Conway, an ancient hostelry which was being torn down. A life-long passion for antiques led me to investigate…in a room reached by a wavering staircase were stored old doors, panels, shelves and hardware still on sale. With joy we captured four doors and two quarts (by measure) of door knobs and latches….The other two doors from Conway were used in the forecastle." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 2-3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1921-1925 – "The fo"cas"le, the bedroom above the East room,…was taken as our bedroom." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore

1925 – "Upstairs the Fo"castle continued to be our bedroom." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925-1943 – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1939 – Cornelia Floyd Nichols listed the following expense for June 7, 1939: "Focastle chintz 2.01." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, Expense Book, file 2. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1947-1976 – Used as bedroom by caretakers Roy and Rosemary Hulse. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

1977, 1985 – Used by NPS as work area while retaining original furnishings locations. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, October 2009; Steven Kesselman and Steven Czarniecki, staff comments on draft *Historic Furnishings Report*, January 2011, 20.

ROOM E2-3 (HALL)

Part of the circa 1750 eastern addition, the background of room E2-3 is tied into that of E2-4 and E2-5 as they were all part of one space in the early history of the house. Sarah (Sadie) Floyd Turner, raised in the house from 1843 until her marriage in 1863, left an autobiographical account of her childhood years in the manuscript *Sunny Memories of Mastic*. Here she portrays

the historic space on the second floor of the east wing known as the "Spinning Chamber" as "a square hall-way or passage to the servant's bed-rooms, having also a short pair of steps leading into the main-house through a low, bumpy door way." The space now broken up into rooms E2-3, E2-4 and E2-5 fit this description, making up at least a part of what had been the spinning chamber. The wool carders, spinning wheels and yarn winders found throughout the site confirm such a historic use, which could have been for small scale production by slaves and servants using the raw wool and flax produced by William and Nicoll Floyd II. Sadie recalled that during her childhood bridles and other equestrian gear were stored here, a strange location for storing such objects considering the number of outbuildings on the estate. She described the items as having been "stowed away" by "the darkies," so these may have been cast-offs no longer used by the Floyds appropriated by the household staff whose quarters were here in the east wing. Sadie recalled "the real object of interest as being an old wardrobe known as the "Cherubim" for its painted panels of heraldic angels. The room was used by a shoemaker, Daddy Reeves, hired on an annual basis by John G. Floyd Sr. to make and repair the footwear worn by the family and domestics. The Spinning Chamber stairs marked Sadie‟s route to bed each night; her bedroom was located in room M2-1, accessed through room M2-2 directly off the current hallway E2-4.

In 1882 a bathroom (E2-5) was carved out of the Spinning Chamber space, breaking the remaining portion of the room. E2-3 became a closet holding the water tank. The closet was removed when the east wing became William Floyd‟s living quarters in the 1920s. As his wife Louise documented the "dark tank closet…was made into a passage leading into the large bedroom [NE2-1] over the kitchen." The result was an L-shaped passageway, the western end of which (E2-4) led into the main house and the northern end (E2-3) leading to the 1857 addition. Years later the space was used by the Hulse family after they moved into the east wing in 1947.

DOCUMENTATION

Ca. 1843-1857 – "The Spinning Chamber was a square hall-way or passage to the servant's bed-rooms, having also a short pair of steps leading into the main-house through a low, bumpy door way. Two dormers high up in the roof looked toward the South and East. In one corner the darkeys stowed away saddles, bridles, harness, horse-nets, etc, but the real object of interest there was „the Cherubim," an old time wardrobe so named on account of the robed angels blowing trumpets, painted on the door panels. Here in the Spinning Chamber sat cross old Daddy Reeves for several weeks in every autumn...[shoemaker]." Also mentions "the crooked stairway" to the spinning chamber and a "side entry door" downstairs to the outside. Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Anne Tracy" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s – Sadie (SKF) was "led up the Spinning Chamber stairs to bed." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, 11. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre 1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother‟s room and the „forecastle" (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber" was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother‟s room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

1860 – "…brick & mortar here for a cistern for my accommodation." [This was probably the cistern in the passage on the second floor between the East wing and the Northeast wing. It was removed in the 1920s by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd. It probably supplied water to a bathroom behind the current visitor reception room (current storage area and bathroom).] Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 20 October 1860, to her son, John G. Floyd Jr, Albany, NY. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1920s – According to Helen F. Bullwinkel, the caretaker's workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. She required people to wait on her - at least a companion and a man. The workshop was used to house them. Helen F. Bullwinkel remembers one young man living there. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols" brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "In the East End a dark tank closet between the upper bath room and the fo"castle was made into a passage leading into the large bedroom over the kitchen which was hereafter known as the Mizzen. We thought it a clever piece of construction when the opening came out on the exact level of the bedroom floor, taking out only a portion of the downstairs „Pequawket" ceiling." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 1, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM E2-4 (HALL)

In its current form, E2-4 is a small passage way between the east wing staircase leading to the first floor and the short flight of stairs to the bathroom E2-5 and bedroom M2-2. Before the bathroom was installed in 1882 it was part of a larger space that included what is now E2-5 and E2-3 that in the 1840s was used for storage by the Floyd family domestics and as a workspace for a seasonally hired shoemaker in the fall months (see E2-3).

DOCUMENTATION

Ca. 1843-1857 – "The Spinning Chamber was a square hall-way or passage to the servant"s bed-rooms, having also a short pair of steps leading into the main-house through a low, bumpy door way. Two dormers high up in the roof looked toward the South and East. In one corner the

darkeys stowed away saddles, bridles, harness, horse-nets, etc, but the real object of interest there was 'the Cherubim,' an old time wardrobe so named on account of the robed angels blowing trumpets, painted on the door panels. Here in the Spinning Chamber sat cross old Daddy Reeves for several weeks in every autumn..." [shoemaker]. Also mentions "the crooked stairway" to the spinning chamber and a "side entry door" downstairs to the outside. Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Anne Tracy" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – According to Helen F. Bullwinkel, the caretaker‟s workshop was used by Cornelia Nichols's brother, William Floyd, when he and Cornelia Floyd Nichols split the house. His second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. She required people to wait on her - at least a companion and a man. The workshop was used to house them. Helen F. Bullwinkel remembers one young man living there. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and WF shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM E2-5 (BATHROOM)

Sometime between 1882 and 1898 John G. Floyd Jr. installed a new bathroom on the second floor of the east wing, creating room E2-5. During installation of the new floors in the house, Floyd wrote his brother in 1882 to make sure to instruct one of the workers "that the door into the bath room is to have glass in the upper part of it." The original bead board door to E2-5 has a multi-paned glass window insert in the upper half, but without additional evidence it cannot be ruled out that the letter might refer to E1-3. Index cards created by the site‟s first curator, Steven Kesselman, containing transcriptions of references to construction and furnishings found in family documents note a reference to E2-5 made by John G. Floyd Jr. in 1886.

Before its renovation into a bathroom, room E2-5 had been part of a single large room that also encompassed the hall passages now known as rooms E2-3 and E2-4. The space was originally part of the spinning chamber, which later served as a storage space for the Floyd domestics and was used seasonally for shoemaking (see E2-3).

"I was always amazed at the little dark paneled Victorian bathroom in the east wing," said Theodora DuBois Paul. "The water was rusty, the plumbing made funny noises, and the toilet was on sort of a little platform, like a throne." Sometime later the stained bead board walls and door were painted white, as they remain today.

Beginning in the 1920s the second floor east wing bathroom was used by William and Louise Floyd. The fixtures now in the bathroom date to the period between 1940 and the 1950s. They

likely were upgraded during the occupancy of the Hulse family who used the east wing starting in 1947.

DOCUMENTATION

Ca. 1843-1857 – "The Spinning Chamber was a square hall-way or passage to the servant‟s bed-rooms, having also a short pair of steps leading into the main-house through a low, bumpy door way. Two dormers high up in the roof looked toward the South and East. In one corner the darkeys stowed away saddles, bridles, harness, horse-nets, etc, but the real object of interest there was „the Cherubim,‟ an old time wardrobe so named on account of the robed angels blowing trumpets, painted on the door panels. Here in the Spinning Chamber sat cross old Daddy Reeves for several weeks in every autumn..." [shoemaker]. Also mentions "the crooked stairway" to the spinning chamber and a "side entry door" downstairs to the outside. Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, "Anne Tracy" chapter. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1840s – Sadie (Sarah K. Floyd) was "led up the Spinning Chamber stairs to bed." Sarah K. Floyd Turner, *Sunny Memories of Mastic*, 11. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Pre 1857 – Augustus writes in 1881: "Mother‟s room and the „forecastle‟ (the room over) were formerly the old kitchen, with negro quarters above. I remember them well. The „spinning chamber‟ was at the head of the present back stairs. Mother‟s room, before the alteration, was the little room opening out of the dining room; next was a room for John and myself." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 23-24.

1882 – "„Prince and his men will have to shape their action by what Edwards does, and I think they will have to finish up all their work except the flooring of the three rooms where Edwards is at work and leave those to be done when E. has finished. They can return for a day or two and do those floors after E. has left. . . . Will you remind Prince that the door into the bath room is to have glass in the upper part of it.‟ [Prob. new bathroom E2-5.]" John G. Floyd Jr., NY, 13 March 1882, to his brother, Nicoll Floyd III, Mastic; Moriches Bay Historical Society. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1882-1898 – "„One little ell, containing the first running water, was added in 1898. The water was supplied by a windmill on top of the barn and was piped into the house. When the wind didn‟t blow we had no water.‟ [Sarah B.K. Floyd refers to water being brought to house ca, 1860, via a ram and cistern. Cornelia Floyd Nichols may be referring to bathroom E2-5, which her father John G. Floyd Jr. mentions in 1886, or to the bathrooms in the North Wing, NW1-4.]" Cornelia Floyd Nichols, quoted in "Family Home is Link with History," *Newsday*, 28 April 1964; file 119. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1890s – "I was always amazed at the little dark paneled Victorian bathroom in the east wing. The water was rusty, the plumbing made funny noises, and the toilet was on sort of a little platform, like a throne." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire

Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 6.

1920s – "Since 1897 no major changes appear to have been made. According to Mrs. [David] Weld, the east wing was remodeled as an apartment for her uncle around 1910." *Historic Structure Report*, Vol I, 33-34.

1920s – William Floyd's second wife, Louise, was an invalid. She used the East Wing and the Old Dining Room. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman and Spencer. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – The East Wing and the Dining Room were used by Cornelia Floyd Nichols' brother William Floyd and his wife Louise, when Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd shared the house. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM NE2-1 (BEDROOM)

Room NE2-1, along with NE2-2, was referred to in documents generated during the time of its construction in 1857 as the "kitchen quarters," a reference to the new kitchen (NE1-1) directly beneath. Used as sleeping quarters for domestics from the time it was built until 1976, it was occupied by an array of household staff, most of whom are unknown. During the roughly 20 years the east half of the house was used by William Floyd in the twentieth century, room NE2-1 served as the bedroom of his cook. Its last occupants were the sons of property caretaker Roy Hulse, who used both NE2-1 and NE2-2.

Accounts left by William Floyd and his wife Louise reveal this room to be the "Mizzen," rather than E2-1 as previously thought. "In the East End a dark tank closet between the upper bath room [E2-5] and the fo'castle [E2-2] was made into a passage [E2-3] leading into the large bedroom over the kitchen [the kitchen at this time being room NE1-1] which was hereafter known as the Mizzen," Louise wrote in describing the renovations made when she and her husband were assigned the east wing as their living quarters. The large room over the northeast kitchen is room NE2-1. William Floyd stated that a doorway was then cut into the Mizzen from the newly-created hall passage, also referenced by Louise in another account of "the newly connected bedroom [known] as the Mizzen." The lack of any doorway directly connecting the east and northeast wings on the second floor level until 1926 can be explained by the post-1857 uses of the second floor rooms. A solid wall between the northeast and east wings on the second floor effectively separated the servants' rooms from the Floyds who used room E2-2; the arrangement could also have allowed for the complete segregation of the sleeping quarters of male and female domestics.

After 1977 the NPS used room NE2-1 as a collection storage room. After a free-standing collection storage facility was built in 1995 the pieces were removed from the space, which was then used to house new ductwork to accommodate a heating system added to the house by the NPS in the 1990s. The room now holds surplus NPS equipment.

DOCUMENTATION

1857 – "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers […NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done. . . . I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [prob. E1-3 or 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don"t know. there is so much work to do." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "The kitchen [NE1-1] & chambers now [?] are in quite good order. The roof is on and the cornices nearly finished. Your Father thinks the water will come to the house, & of course to my bath-room [E1-3 and 4]. The tub, and water-closet fixtures are here, but may not be ready for use in some time. We"ll have those blinds painted & put on - & we"ll look real nice after a while. It is a slow business. Tomorrow all the carpenters leave to stay till Monday, they go to enjoy the 4th - next week the painters come." [She wants all the children there in August] „all together under our newly-shingled roof." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 2 July 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "In the East End a dark tank closet between the upper bath room and the fo"castle was made into a passage leading into the large bedroom over the kitchen which was hereafter known as the Mizzen. We thought it a clever piece of construction when the opening came out on the exact level of the bedroom floor, taking out only a portion of the downstairs „Pequawket" ceiling." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 1, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1921-1925 – "She [William and Louise Floyd"s cook] was sleeping in the large bedroom over the kitchen afterwards known as the Mizzen." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 7, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1925 – "The front bedroom, formerly Rosalie Floyd"s, was known as the Rose Room, the back room adjoining as Ellen"s Aisle, in compliment to the faithful nurse who slept there for so many years, and the newly connected bedroom as the Mizzen." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II, 3, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1977-1995 – NPS used room for collection storage. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

2010 – "The Hulse boys slept in the upper 2 rooms of the NE wing." Interview with Bill and Mike Hulse by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, 12 November 2010.

ROOM NE2-2 (BEDROOM)

Room NE2-2 was part of the 1857 addition off the eighteenth century east wing, designed to house a new kitchen and servants dining area on the first floor with sleeping quarters for the staff on the second, a function the room served for most of its history. None of the names of the

various occupants are known, although the last people to use the room were the sons of Roy Hulse, the estate caretaker from 1941 until 1976.

This is one of the rooms used by the NPS for storage. The furnishings, trunks, natural history specimens and other artifacts in the room were taken from other areas of the house (mainly room NE1-2) and consolidated here.

DOCUMENTATION

1857 – "To day they are working on the roof and laying the floor in the room [E2-2] over my new bed-room [E1-2], the mason plastering the kitchen chambers [prob. NE2-1, NE2-2] - by the 20th of July I hope most of the work will be done….I am to have a bath-room & water-closet [E1-3 and 4]. Perhaps it will not be possible to get them ready for use before another year, I don't know. there is so much work to do." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 23 June 1857, to her daughter, Sarah K. Floyd. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1857 – "The kitchen [NE1-1] & chambers…now [?] are in quite good order. The roof is on and the cornices nearly finished. Your Father thinks the water will come to the house, & of course to my bath-room…. The tub, and water-closet fixtures are here, but may not be ready for use in some time. We'll have those blinds painted & put on - & we'll look real nice after a while. It is a slow business. Tomorrow all the carpenters leave to stay till Monday, they go to enjoy the 4th - next week the painters come." [She wants all the children there in August] "all together under our newly-shingled roof." Sarah B.K. Floyd, Mastic, 2 July 1857, to Sarah K. Floyd, Utica. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

2010 – "The Hulse boys slept in the upper 2 rooms of the NE wing." Interview with Bill and Mike Hulse by Mary Laura Lamont, William Floyd Estate, July 2009, 12 November 2010.

ROOM NE2-3 (BATHROOM)

Located within the 1857 addition, the northeast wing bathroom was created around 1897-98 and consists of a toilet, bathtub and small sink. The fixtures might have been updated in the 1950s, when the rooms on this level were being used by the Hulse family.

DOCUMENTATION

1927 -- "Father laid the present floors about forty years ago [1887] and built the extension in 1897 putting a bath in the kitchen wing at the same time." William Floyd, "Mastic as remembered by W.F. in 1927," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

ROOM NW2-1 (SLEEPING PORCH)

The sleeping porch was built in 1928, when other structural changes were being made to the northwest wing. Mary Nichols Weld told the story that she needed the extra space as a teenager to accommodate her many visiting friends. Theodora DuBois Paul, roughly Mary‟s contemporary, remembered waking on the sleeping porch "to the smell of bacon cooking, of coffee being ground." It was obviously a place intended for the youthful and limber, since the only access was by climbing through a window. Sleeping porches were a major fad in the 1910s and 1920s, borne of the physical culture movement and the belief that fresh air and out-of-doors activity would promote better health, an idea with which the Floyd family probably would have agreed.

DOCUMENTATION

1920s, 1930s -- The sunporch over the new kitchen was added by Cornelia F. Nichols at Molly's [Mary Nichols Weld] request when she was in college. Rosemary Hulse, 20 May 1978, personal communication with Steven Kesselman.

Ca. 1928 – The sleeping porch was added by Cornelia Floyd Nichols at the behest of her daughter Mary, so that Mary‟s "extra guests" could sleep there. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "Sometimes when I was sleeping on the sleeping porch over the new kitchen I remember waking to the smell of bacon cooking, of coffee being ground." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 6.

1960s-1975 – Libby Troy (granddaughter of Cornelia Floyd Nichols) recalled Grammie tying a rope to a lunch basket that the grandchildren would then drop down through the sleeping porch window. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, 1 Nov. 2009.

ROOM NW2-2 (NORTH WING BEDROOM)

The second floor bedroom in the northwest wing, built around 1898, was created for Floyd family guests. Shortly after the Nichols and Floyds divided the house between themselves in the 1920s the guest bedroom became Mary Nichols‟ bedroom. As a teenager, her mother likely felt Mary needed a larger room than the small bedroom (M2-10) she had had as a youngster. Mary Nichols Weld herself noted that she had many teenaged guests at the time. The white painted metal twin beds now in the room may not have been there when Mary used the room; the beds in particular were not recognizable to her when she toured the house in 1983. She suggested at the time that they may have been later replacements, perhaps put there by Helen Bullwinkel who lived with Cornelia Nichols at Mastic during the summer. The rest of the furniture consists of white painted cottage pieces from the early twentieth century. The early twentieth century Colonial Revival fireplace mantel and surround is very similar to the one in NW1-3, solidifying a 1928 date for the changes to the second floor of the northwest wing.

DOCUMENTATION

1897-1898 – "a two-story rear extension was added to the center of the main block, with guest rooms and running water…" *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1897-1898, 1920s – Helen F. Bullwinkel says the North Wing was built as guest bedrooms by Cornelia Floyd Nichols"s father, John G. Floyd Jr. Cornelia Floyd Nichols made it into a dining room and added the kitchen when she split the house with her brother in the 1920s. North Wing was built at the behest of John G. Floyd Jr."s second wife, Janet. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 Jan 1978, personal communication with Steven Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1907 – Rosalie Delafield Floyd refers to the second floor bedrooms (the spare rooms) as: White room, Green room, North room, East room, Forecastle, Parlor Bedroom. [Note: The volume cited below is now missing from the collection]. Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden" typescript, ca. 1907, P. 65. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1928-1936 – NW2-2 was Mary Nichols" bedroom as a teenager. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1960s – "Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, December 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

1982 – "Room NW2-2 (Bedroom): No identification on sample." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

1983 – Mary Weld was not sure if the beds in this room were the ones there during her girlhood. She believed they were placed in the room more recently, perhaps by Helen Bullwinkel. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, William Floyd Estate, 27 June 1983, cassette tape 2, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ROOM NW2-3 (BATHROOM)

The bathroom on the second floor dates to the 1898 creation of the northwest wing. The addition of NW2-3 in the northwest wing gave guests of the Floyds a convenient, updated bathroom to use without having to go downstairs; the other bathrooms were in the east wing. Room NW2-3 contains the same white-painted bead-board wall detail as the 1890s bathroom below it as well as the same fixtures. Slightly more spacious than NW1-4, the second floor bathroom sports pine branch motif wallpaper on the walls.

DOCUMENTATION

1897-1898 – "a two-story rear extension was added to the center of the main block, with guest rooms and running water…" *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1897-1898, 1920s – Helen F. Bullwinkel says the North Wing was built as guest bedrooms by Cornelia Floyd Nichols' father, John G. Floyd Jr. Cornelia Floyd Nichols made it into a dining room and added the kitchen when she split the house with her brother in the 1920s. North Wing was built at the behest of John G. Floyd Jr's second wife, Janet. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1925 – Installed after house was divided for shared occupancy by families of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and William Floyd. Interview with Steven Czarniecki, William Floyd Estate, October 2009.

1920s, 1930s – Bathroom on first floor of North Wing contained a tub and a coal stove. The heat from the stove also rose through a grate to heat the bathroom above. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1960s – "Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

1982 – "Room NW2-3 (Bathroom): No sample found with trim." Steven Kesselman, "William Floyd Estate, Wallpapers – From samples found in attic," 3-11-82. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, file H3019 "WFE Main House Wallpapers."

ROOM NW2-4 (HALL)

The second floor back hall is part of the northwest addition put in by John G. Floyd Jr. around 1898. The earliest documentation regarding furnishings dates to Cornelia Floyd Nichols' occupancy, when the enlargement of a photograph of the house taken by her brother was moved to the north wall at the head of the stairs. Prior to that time the photo hung somewhere in the east wing as part of William Floyd's décor. Also in the hall, near the doorway into bedroom NW2-2 was a wall-mounted curio case that held Cornelia's collection of miniature ceramic figures. The case was removed by NPS staff to protect it from damage due to the narrowness of the passageway.

DOCUMENTATION

1897-1898 – "a two-story rear extension was added to the center of the main block, with guest rooms and running water…" *Historic Resource Study*, 18.

1897-1898, 1920s – Helen F. Bullwinkel says the North Wing was built as guest bedrooms by Cornelia Floyd Nichols' father, John G. Floyd Jr. Cornelia Floyd Nichols made it into a dining

room and added the kitchen when she split the house with her brother in the 1920s. North Wing was built at the behest of John G. Floyd Jr's second wife, Janet. Helen Floyd Bullwinkel, 14 January 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Ca. 1935 – The photo enlargement of the estate done by uncle William Floyd was placed in NW2-4 after William Floyd left. Interview with Mrs. David Weld by Steven Kesselman, 27 June 1983, William Floyd Estate, cassette tape recording no. 1, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1960s – "Rear (north) wing:….This wing has been used in recent years as the owner's summer living quarters." Historic American Buildings Survey, John C. Poppeliers, NPS, Dec. 1964, in *Historic Resource Study*, Appendix E, 47.

Ca. 1985 – "The blown up photo of the house is still over the back stairs of our part of the house." Anecdotes written by John S. Nichols to Susan Duncan of Fire Island National Seashore, n.d. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews."

NW2-5 (BATHROOM)

Mary Nichols Weld recalled that this small dark bathroom behind the second floor northwest wing stairs was put in when she was about 16, which would date NW2-5 to around 1928, when her mother was making alterations on the first floor of the wing and adding the new pantry and kitchen (NW1-1 and NW1-2).

DOCUMENTATION

1928-1929 – The small bathroom [NW2-5] off the stair hall, in the SE corner of the second floor of the North Wing was put in when the sleeping porch was put on, when Mrs. Weld was about 16. It was a time when she and the other children were starting to have a lot of guests. Mary B. Weld, 20 July 1978, personal communication with Kesselman. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

ATTIC (A1-1, A1-2, A1-3)

Comprised of three areas – the east garret (A1-1), the west garret (A-2) and the pen (A-3) – the attic captured the imagination of generations of Floyd children and their visitors. "The high spot of indoor occupations at Mastic was rummaging in the attic," according to Cornelia Floyd Nichols. "This was the vital heart of the place, where strands from the life of each generation met together….in childhood and adolescence the romance of the attic encompassed me with something akin to mother-love."[435] Periodically throughout the twentieth century pieces relegated to the attic decades before found their way back into the rooms of the house. Louise Adams Floyd refinished a number of old pieces from the attic for her rooms in the east end of the

[435] Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," June 1934-June 1940, part 1, 50.

house. Cornelia Nichols retrieved "Great-uncle David"s gigantic felt hat weighing about three pounds" for her bedroom M2-8. Old clothing was brought down and added to the charades costumes kept in the Main Hall closet (M1-4). Family papers that now make up the site archives were originally found here in a box, its contents "neatly tied with red tape." Other pieces recorded as being here in the 1920s were a spinet, numerous trunks, a trundle bed and the liquor chest of William Floyd the Signer.

In the 1930s both Cornelia Nichols and Louise Floyd wrote of the pen made of wooden slats in the center of the attic, over the mid-eighteenth century addition. Both identified it as the "slave pen," "said to have been the place of punishment for unruly slaves" according to Louise; as Cornelia ironically expressed it, "a place of confinement for slaves who showed too much American independence." These constitute the first recorded mention of this story, which was handed down to the next generation. Unless there is other evidence, it should be treated with a healthy dose of skepticism. Historically the "pen" would have been used for secure storage.

DOCUMENTATION

Ca. 1907 – Refers to "erring slaves being penned in the garret." Rosalie D. Floyd, "A New Old-Fashioned Garden," 66 [Note: Missing from collection]. Historic furnishings research index cards (S. Kesselman), William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1880s-1910s – "In dark corners stood several large hogsheads filled with tow left there when the spinning wheels ceased to turn….Behind an open door you came suddenly, with a delightful chill, upon a white lady….We knew her to be only a plaster bust done by a sculpting grandmother. When friends stayed with us we took trouble to drape her in a white sheet and half conceal her behind the trundle bed, with very good effect….A large yellow handorgan…[that] in its palmy days the boys from the Old House had mounted…upon the farmwagon and it had played a gallant serenade under the windows of the girls at the Nicholl house a mile away….From under the eaves we dragged little hair trunks studded with nails....here in the dim light you came upon some toys of children long since grown to man and womanhood….Spinning wheels, implements for carding wool and winding flax, a Dutch oven, a long baker"s shovel, saddlebags, quilting frames, moulds for making pewter spoon, candles and bullets….In the farthest corner under the slope of the roof…we discovered a box containing papers; letters, bills, etc. neatly tied with red tape." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 51, 52, 53.

1910s-1950s -- "There was the attic full of old trunks and costumes, and all sorts of belongings of previous generations. Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 11.

1925 – Furnishings used in E1-2: "The old yellow „Pew" and two matching foot stools as well as the large gilt-frame mirror between the windows came from the West parlor, a little mahogany rocker, a Boston rocker, and andirons and sundries from the attic." Louise Adams Floyd, "Mastic Notes, Part II," 2, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1920s – "The first object of interest to visitors was always the attic….where the rarest treasures were accumulated. A spinet, a French music-organ in a lovely polished maple case four feet

high, a box of twelve engraved glass liquor-bottles, an antique high hat of tan felt, an old lantern, many books, spinning and flax wheels, guns from the Revolutionary and Civil Wars, a churn, a foot-stove, the trundle-bed in which the Signer dreamed of future rebellions, little trunks with fans and gloves and slippers inside, large trunks full of old costumes, and on a table an assortment of metal implements, one for pulling teeth, a spoonmould and others of unknown uses." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic," 6, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1934 – "I see you drag a tin box from under the eaves, being careful not to hit your head on the nails which come through the roof shingles and stud the entire slope….you come upon a portfolio which you carry to the little west window overlooking tall white lilac trees and box bushes up to the second story. Perhaps you will sit in the black horsehair armchair, with muffin-rings apparently, for springs which has been placed near the window for readers." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 2.

1934-1940 – "In the west end of the attic there is an enclosure built of heavy slats with a solid door. This had been a place of confinement for slaves who showed too much American independence, and was known as the slave-pen. It held no grim overtones for a little girl, for crude stories of the past did not reach her." Cornelia Floyd Nichols, "Letters to my Great-great Granddaughter," part 1, June 1934-October 1935, 52.

Ca. 1935 – "The first object of interest to visitors was always the attic. Up the steep staircase through the dusky shadows smelling of old timber, past the slave-pen, corner partitioned off with heavy slats which is said to have been the place of punishment for unruly slaves…." Louise Adams Floyd, "Notes on Mastic, 6, FIIS 9673, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

1982 -- "The memories of the slave days were preserved in a frightening way in the wooden cage where we were told slaves were placed as a punishment." Theodora DuBois Paul to Steven Kesselman, 9 August 1982. Fire Island National Seashore/William Floyd Estate Cultural Resource Management Files, "Interviews," 11-12.

CELLAR

Almost no documentation exists describing the Floyd Estate cellar and its uses. According to Theodora DuBois candle making went on here during an unspecified period, probably the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries. As DuBois notes, cellars were also commonly used for storage of food, particularly tree fruits and root vegetables.

DOCUMENTATION

"They made candles in the cellar….There were no ice-houses, but food was kept down the wells or in the cellar." Theodora DuBois, "Mastic Records," 4, Floyd/Weld Family Materials, "Floyd Family Papers 1927" file, North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Management Division Records, National Park Service, Boston.

ILLUSTRATIONS

Rooms not illustrated:	E1-3	NE1-6	NW2-1
	E1-4	M2-4	NW2-4
	NE1-3	M2-7	
	NE1-5	E2-3	

FIG. 1. Exterior view of the William Floyd Estate, 28 October 2009.



FIG. 2: Detail from portrait of William Floyd after the Ralph Earl original of 1792, showing exterior of the William Floyd Estate. Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 3: Exterior of William Floyd estate, ambrotype, ca. 1857. FIIS 289.

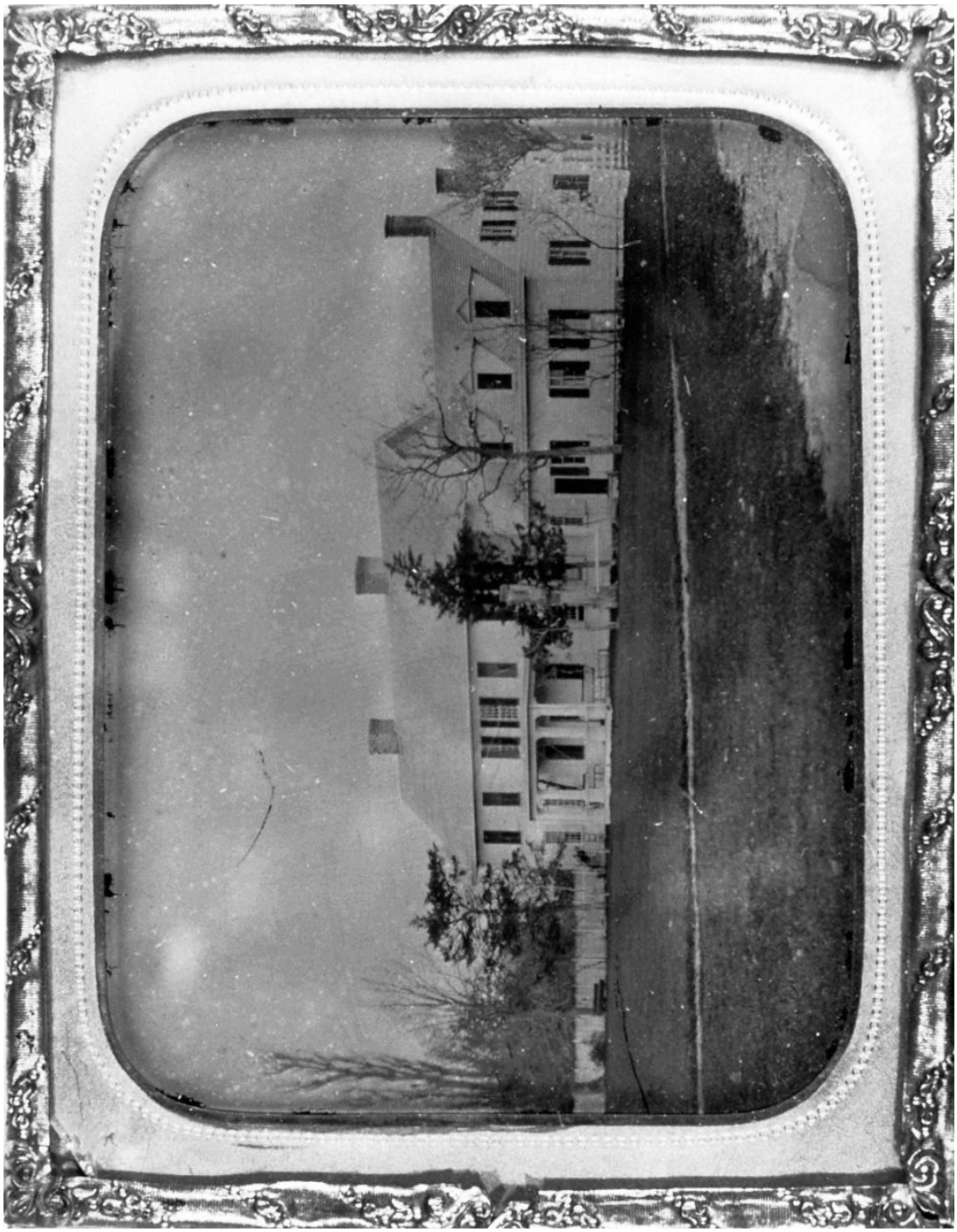


FIG. 4. Front porch, showing bench FIIS 6206, 1963. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


Cat. 6206: 1963

FIG. 5. Front porch, 1915; pictured is John Slocum Nichols. FIIS 18412 in album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


FDS 1941

FIG. 6. Front porch, May 1908. Among those in the photograph are Sarah Hill at far right, the Floyds' cook. FIIS 1599. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 7. Front porch with furnishings in background, wicker table with David Gelston Floyd‟s felt hat; propped inside the hat is his namesake David Gelston Nichols, 1916. FIIS 18367 in album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


FIIS 18367

.

FIG. 8. Front porch showing wicker chair and table; seated at the table is one of Cornelia Floyd Nichols‟ dogs, ca. 1915. FIIS 18695 in album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


Fig 1 8695

FIG. 9. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1900. Southwest corner showing built-in tall case clock. FIIS 17879. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 10. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1900. Showing fireplace on east wall. FIIS 17876. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 11. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1900, hand colored photograph. FIIS 17869. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 12. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1907. Cleaning the guns are William Floyd (1871-1943) at right and unknown man on the left. FIIS 1596. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore



FIG. 13. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1912. Shown at the late Victorian period dining table at center and right are Floyd Nichols and Cornelia Floyd Nichols; the woman at left may be Margaret Walsh. FIIS 1599. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 14. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1915. At the child"s table are Mary Blake Nichols and Floyd Nichols. In front of the table on the floor is Chum. From album FIIS 2100. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 15. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1925. View of northwest corner; note Charles Wilson Peale portrait of David Gelston hanging on north wall. From National Visual Inventory Card, neg. no. 801. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 16. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1925. FIIS 3497. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 17. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1940. Shown are Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her sons William (center) and either John or David at right. FIIS 19879. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 18. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1941. Dover in the dining room with the east wall behind him. To the right are William Floyd"s chair and an eighteenth century drop-front desk given to Cornelia Nichols by her sister Rosalie. FIIS 10364. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 19. M1-1 Old Dining Room, 1958. *Portrait of a Scrabble Game* by David Nichols Jr. FIIS 14425. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

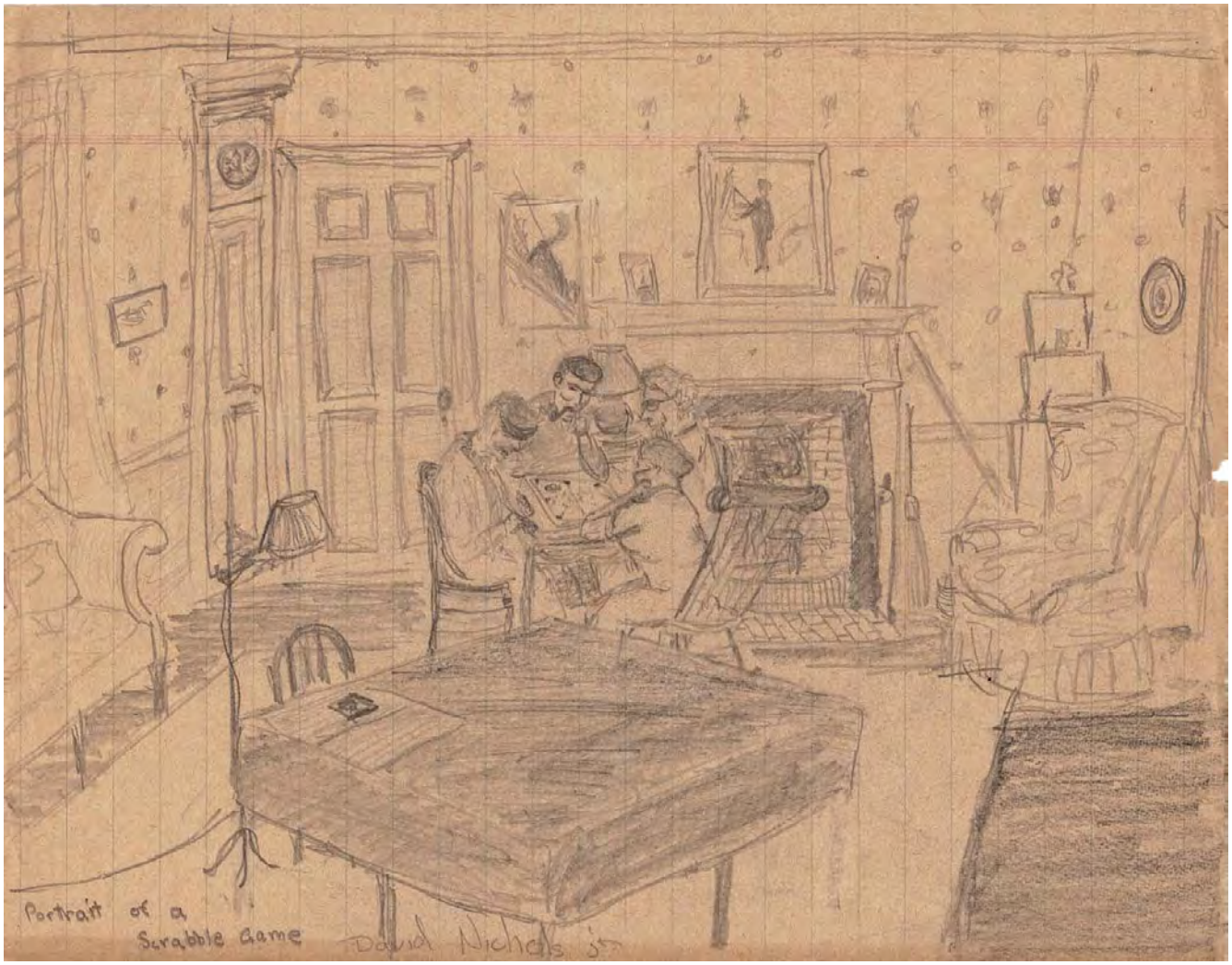

Portrait of a
Scrabble Game
David Nichols jr

FIG. 20. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1963. Note portrait of David Gelston now on east wall above sideboard. FIIS 3345. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 21. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1963. Framed hand colored lithograph from John James Audubon‟s *Viviparous Quadrupeds of North America* (1845-48) on north wall. FIIS 3349. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 22. M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1960s. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 23. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1960s. FIIS 3329. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 24. M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1960s. FIIS 3334. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 25. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1963. Writing desk and chair in southeast corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


Cat. 3339: 1963

FIG. 26. M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1964. Note view into M1-2. On the dining table is William Floyd"s tankard, which was sold in the 1970s. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 27. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1964. Note William Floyd‟s tankard on the table, lower left corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 28. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, ca. 1965. Cornelia Floyd Nichols seated at the writing desk in William Floyd the Signer"s chair. From National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 29. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1972. From National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 402. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

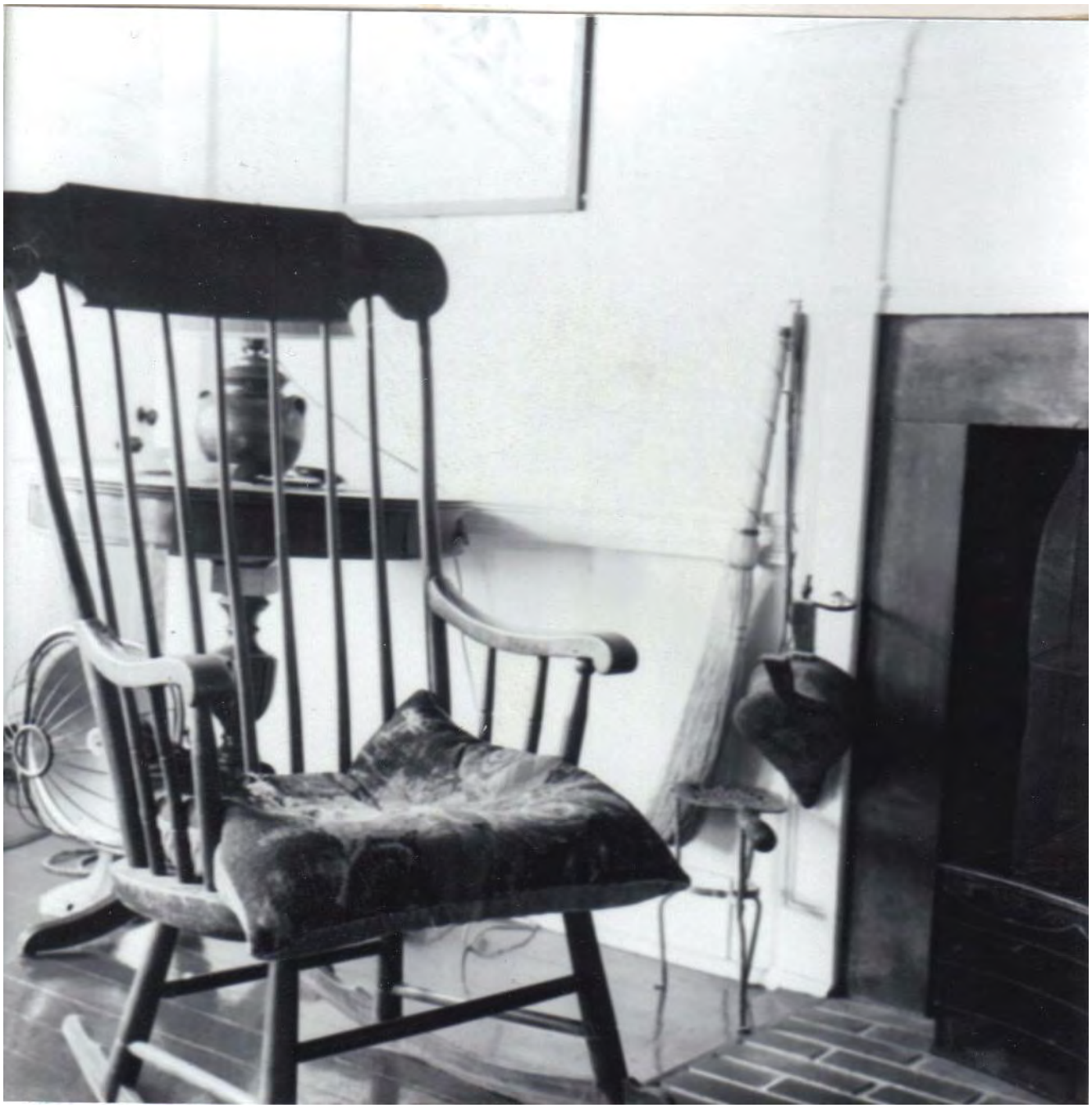


FIG. 30. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. South wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 31. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. North wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 32. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. Southeast corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 33. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. West wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 34. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. East side of north wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 35. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room, 1976. South end of west wall. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 36. Room M1-2, Old Pantry, northeast corner, 1972. From National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 440, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 37. Room M1-2, Old Pantry, northeast corner, 1978. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 38. Room M1-3, Gun Room, ca. 1890-95. FIIS 19322. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 39. Room M1-3, Gun Room, ca. 1890-95. FIIS 19320. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 40. Room M1-3, Gun Room, ca. 1890-95. FIIS 19321. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

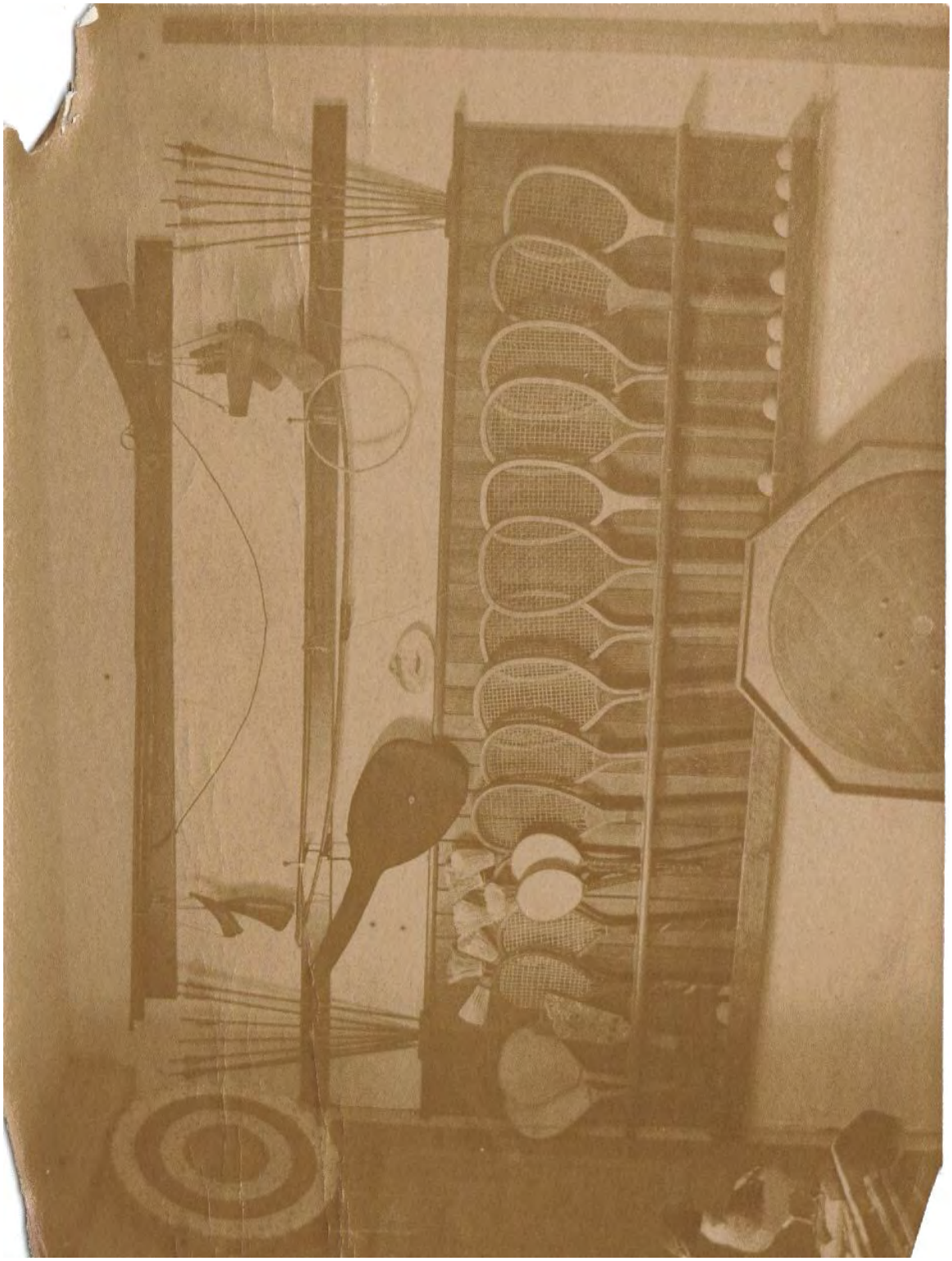


FIG. 41. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1960s. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 42. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1970. Northwest corner. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 43. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1972. West wall. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 398. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 44. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1972. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 416. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

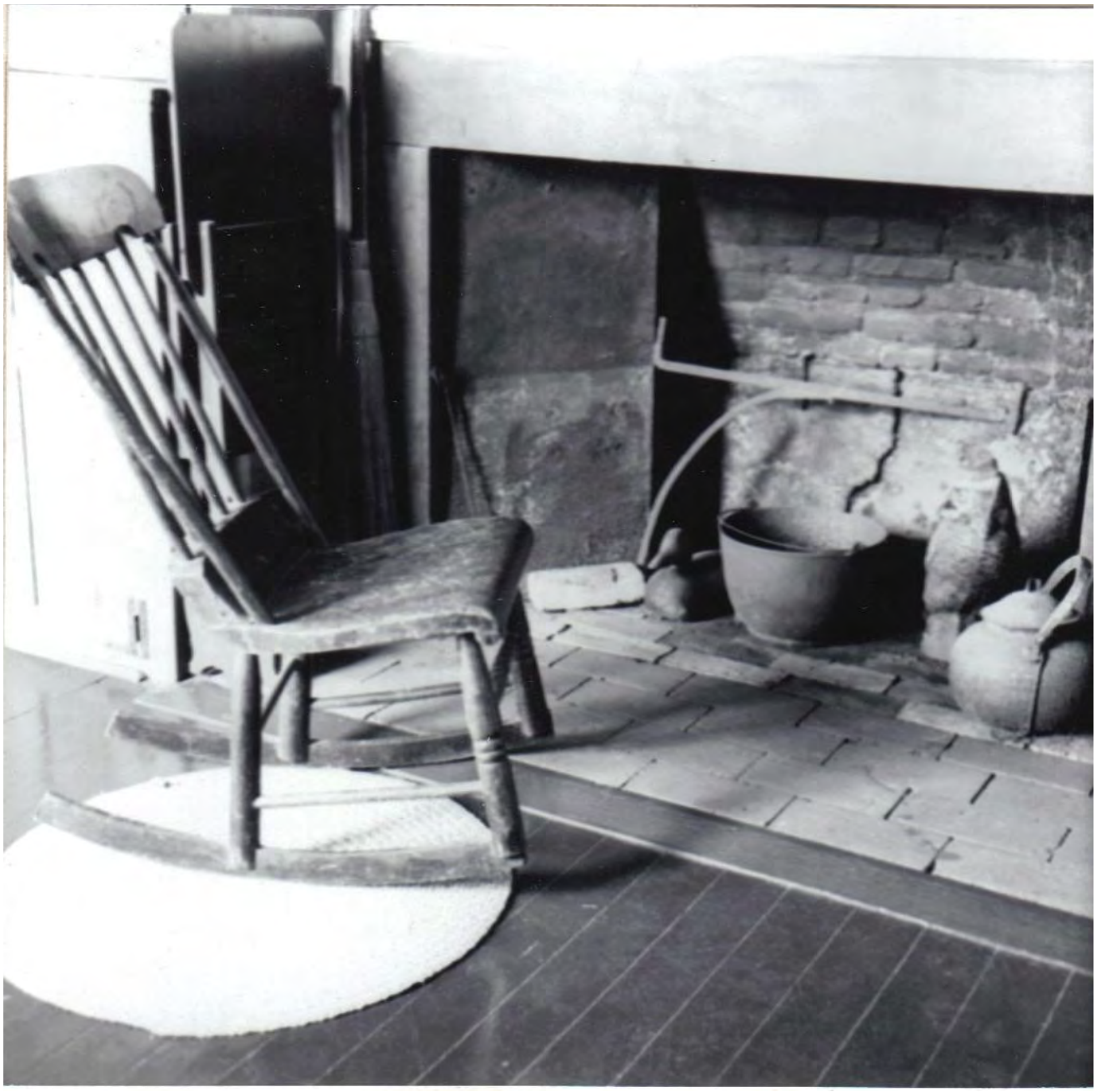


FIG. 45. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1972. Cabinet installed on south wall by Cornelia Floyd Nichols with family memorabilia. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 432. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 46. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1977. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 47. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1978. East wall during early years of NPS management. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 48. Room M1-1, Gun Room, 1978. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. N-9, frame 14A, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 49. Room M1-3, Gun Room, 1978. Arrangement of artifacts in cabinet during early NPS management. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 50. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1889. View from the front door of the house. Note the many Victorian elements in the room; William Floyd‟s sword is propped against the wall to the left of the window. FIIS 1596. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

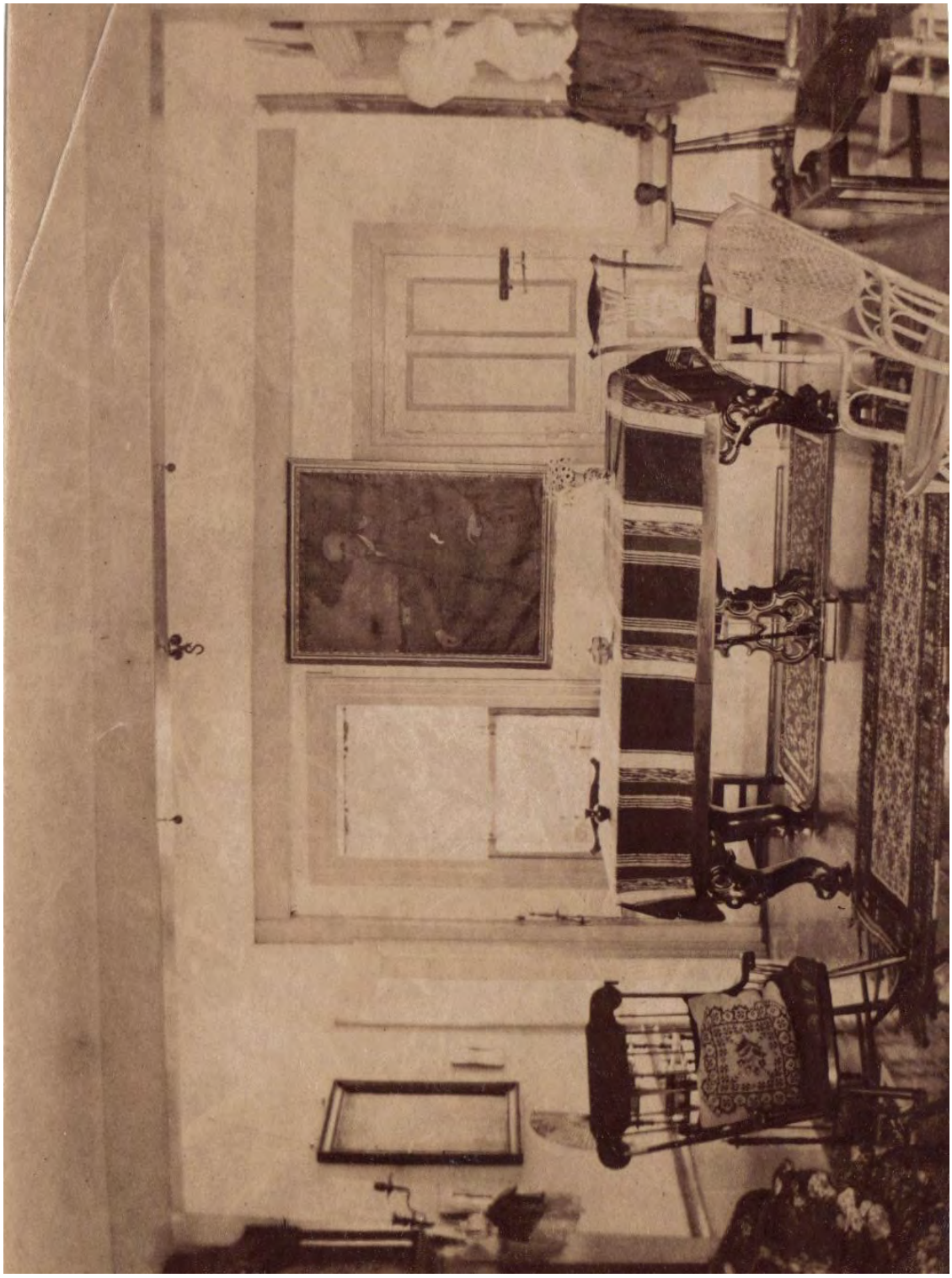


FIG. 51. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1900. Northeast view of room. FIIS 17878. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 52. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1890-1900. Northwest view of room, with dog on sofa. FIIS 17877. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 53. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1911. On the west wall sofa are infant Floyd Nichols and Ellen Craven. The framed crewel work under the portrait of David Gelston at right now hangs in the Master Bedroom (M2-1). FIIS 3498. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 54. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1925. View facing north. FIIS 6207. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 55. Room M1-1, Old Dining Room or M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1925. Photo showing the case holding the sword, hilt and canes of William Floyd the Signer that the family had built under the 1792 portrait. This image may be of the case and portrait after both were moved to the Old Dining Room in 1925 (note the ample wall space on either side of the portrait and case, which is not apparent in images of the portrait hung on the north wall of M1-4). Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

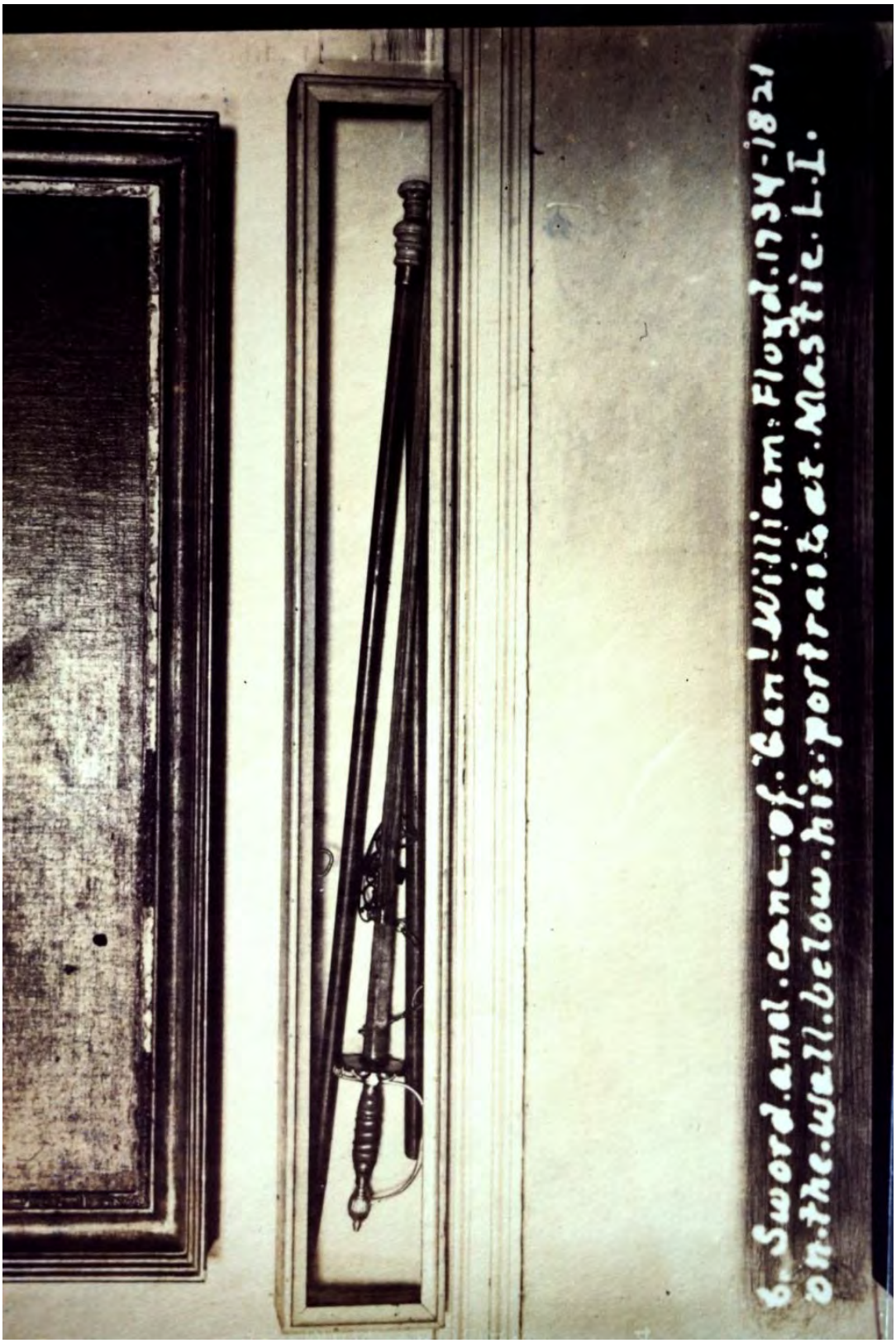

6. Sword and canc. of Gen! William Floyd. 1734-1821
on the wall below his portrait at Mastic. L.I.

FIG. 56. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1960s. Northwest corner. FIIS 19403. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

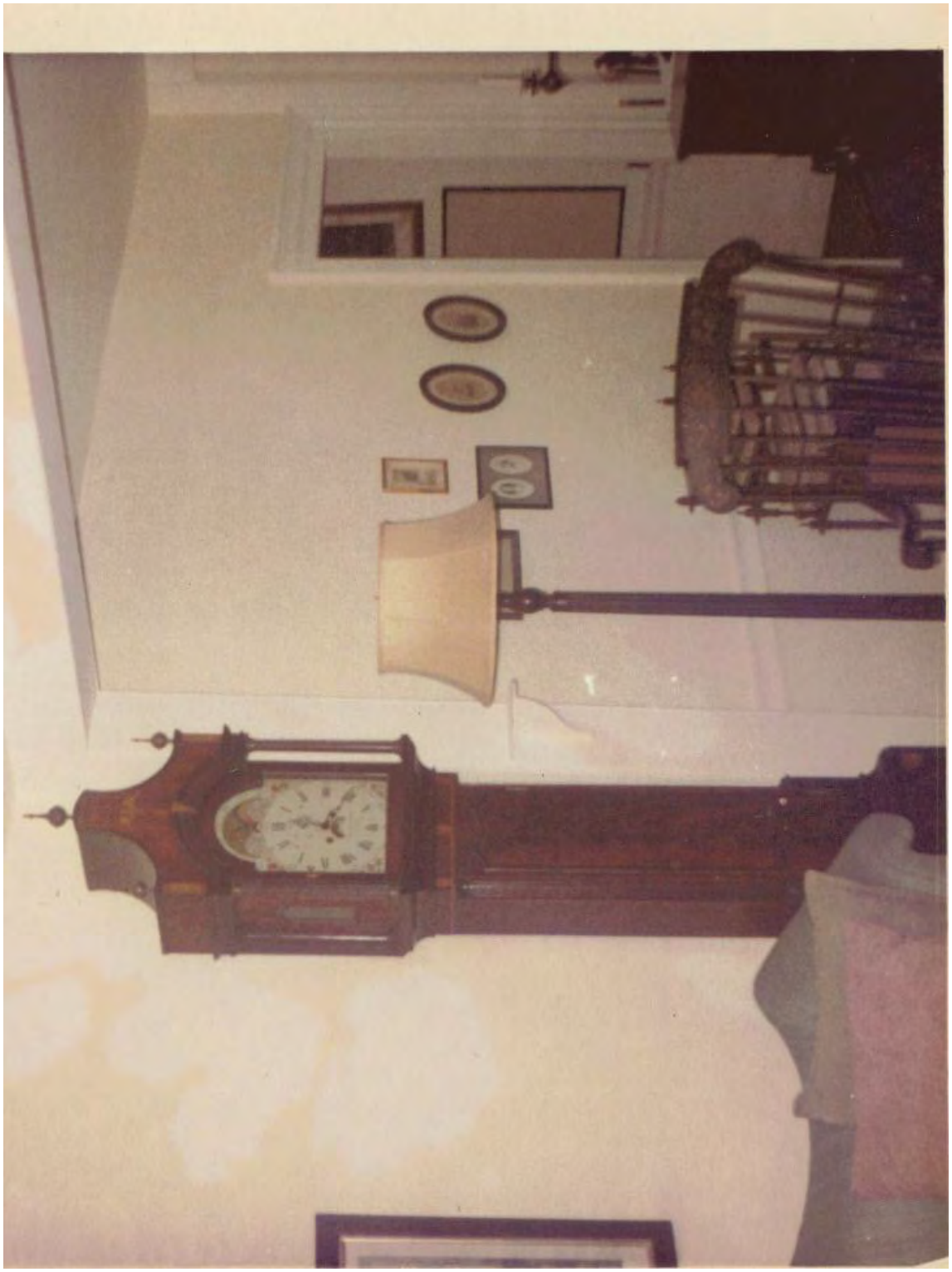


FIG. 57. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1960s. View facing south wall. FIIS 18237. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 58. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1963. Northwest view of room; Helen Bullwinkel in rocking chair, John Gelston Floyd Jr.‟s Civil War sword propped against wall to the left of window. FIIS 10379. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 59. Room M1-4, Main Hall, ca. 1963. FIIS 3333. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 60. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. Southwest corner, showing two paintings of Hannah Ben‟s cabin. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 408. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 61. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. East wall. The small picture of a ship is still in the collection, in storage. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 425. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 62. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. North wall. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 426. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 63. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. West wall. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 400. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 64. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. East wall. National Visual Catalog Record, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 65. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1972. East wall. National Visual Catalog Record neg. no. 427. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 66. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1974-1975. Looking northwest. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 67. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1977. South view after NPS took over management of the site. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

SECOND INCREMENT
First Floor
Front Door

FIG. 68. Room M1-4, Main Hall, 1978. Northwest view after NPS took over management of the site. William Floyd‟s canes and John Gelston Floyd Jr.‟s sword are just visible to the left of the window. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 69. Room M1-5, Office/Library, July 15, 1898. View of south wall. From Mastic guest book, 1897-1902, FIIS 700.

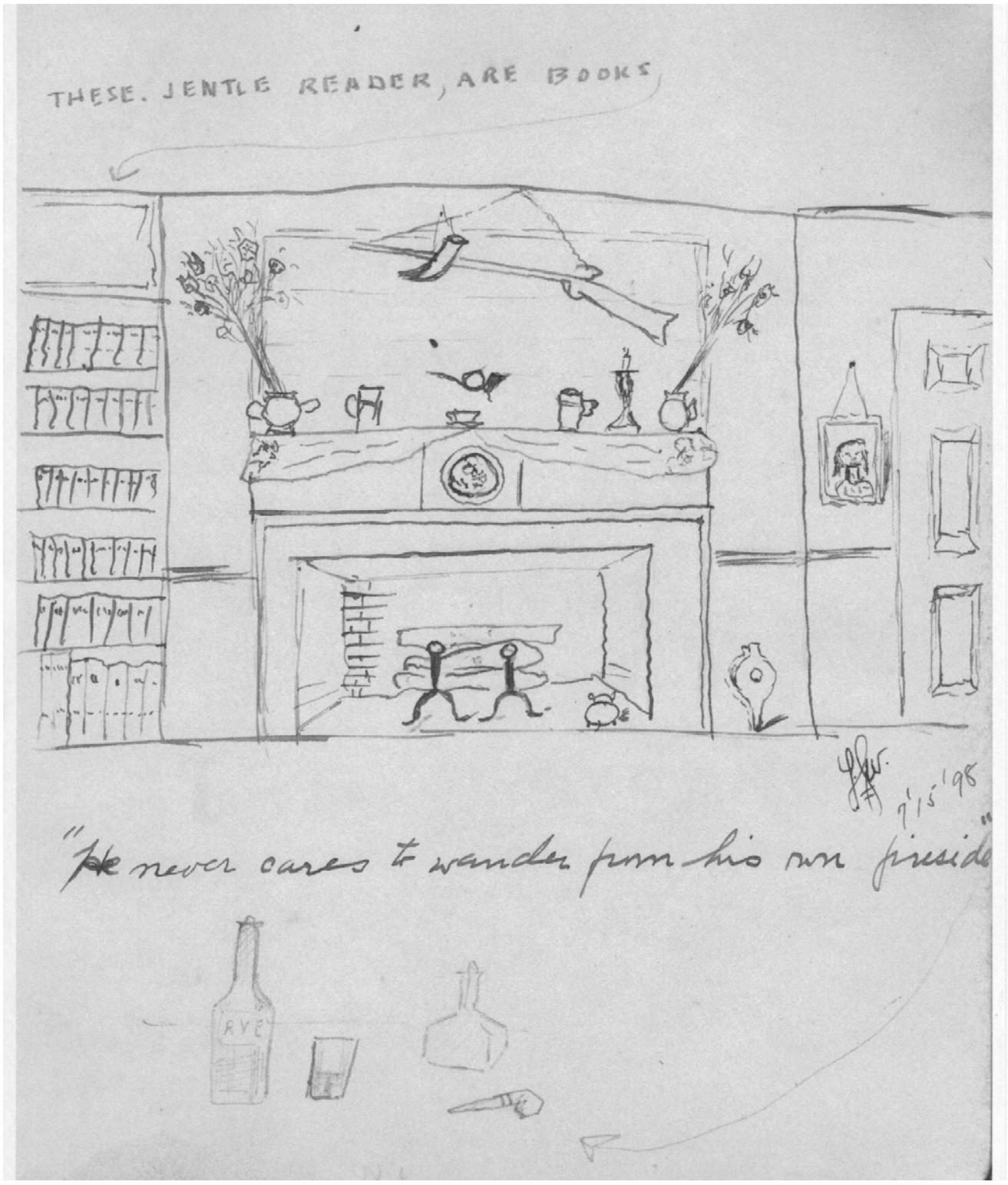

THESE. JENTLE READER, ARE BOOKS
7/5/98
"He never cares to wander from his own fireside"
RYE

FIG. 70. Room M1-5, Office/Library, ca. 1900. View of southeast corner showing built-in bookcases. Seated is Cornelia Floyd; a portrait of her maternal grandfather Cornelius DuBois hangs above. FIIS 17939. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 71. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1960s. Northwest view showing ca. 1700 tavern table that functioned as desk (FIIS 2245) and William Floyd"s chair, ca. 1775. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


Cat. 2245: 1960's

FIG. 72. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1972. West wall. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 428. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 73. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1972. Rococo Revival upholstered chair by fireplace on south wall. The chair was probably among the furnishings purchased by Sarah B.K. Floyd in 1853. National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 433. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

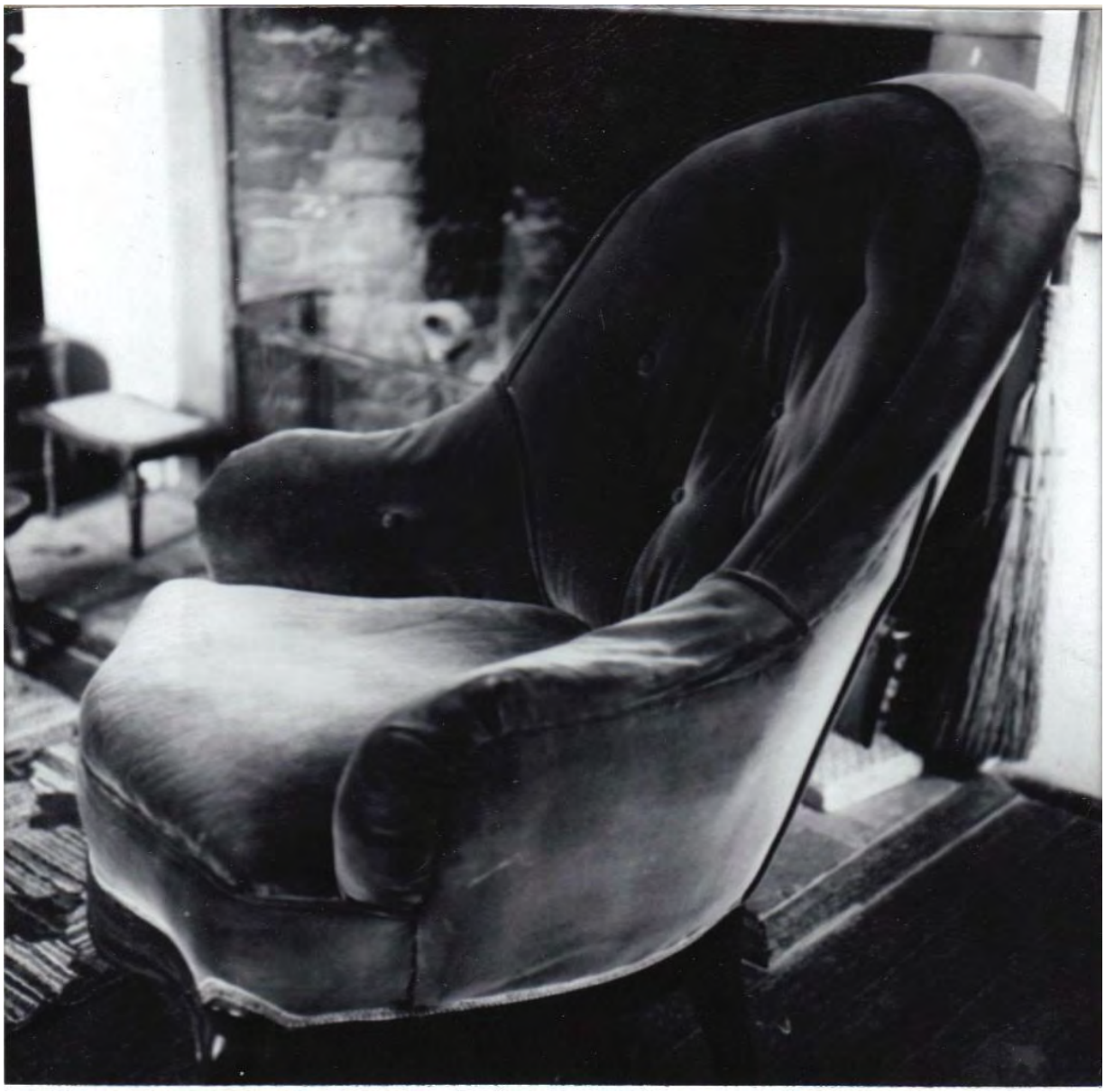


FIG. 74. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1977. Southeast view showing fireplace after NPS took over management of the site. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).



MANTEL THIRD INCREMENT

First Floor Northwest Parlor (Office)

Probably one of two purchased in 1790

FIG. 75. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1979. View after the NPS took over management of the site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 76. Room M1-5, Office/Library, 1979. Northwest view, after NPS took over management of the site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

MEN OF BROOKHAVEN
TO ARMS! TO ARMS!

FIG. 77. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1925-1927. North view as used by the Nichols Family after division of the east and west portions of the house. FIIS 6207. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 78. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1925-1927. Northwest view when used as dining room by Nichols family after 1925 division of the house and before the 1927 renovation of NW1-3 as the new dining room; l.-r.: Willam Floyd Nichols, John T. Nichols, Mary Blake Nichols, David Gelston Nichols, John Slocum Nichols, Cornelia Floyd Nichols. FIIS 6371. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 79. Room M1-6, Parlor, July 23, 1964. Looking east with view into M1-4; photo taken by Alvin R.L. Smith. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 80. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1960s. Southwest corner. Portrait and secretary originally from Peirce-Nichols house, Salem, MA; removed from Floyd house by Mrs. David Weld before NPS took over management. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 81. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1960s. Northwest view showing Empire period sofa. FIIS 3337. Photograph collection, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 82. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1972. Empire period sofa, ca. 1830-1845. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 83. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1972. Furnishings on east wall, north side. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 84. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1972. West wall, north side showing bookcases and Bien edition of John James Audubon *Birds of America* print (1860). National Visual Inventory Card neg. no. 431. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 85. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1977. North wall, after NPS took over management of site. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).



MARBLE MANTEL IN SOUTHWEST PARLOR

Later addition to Third Increment

FIG. 86. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. West wall, after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 87. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. Fireplace on north wall, after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 88. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. West wall, after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seahore.



FIG. 89. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1978. South wall showing pier mirror purchased by Sarah B.K. Floyd in 1852; interior after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 90. Room M1-6, Parlor, 1979. Closet on north wall, east side; interior after NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 91. Room E1-1, East Hall, 1978. Partial view of interior of specimen cabinet on north wall, as arranged a year after NPS took over management of the site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 92. Room E1-1, East Hall, 1979. Interior of specimen cabinet on north wall; photo taken after NPS took over management of site. The broken grave marker on the table was probably placed there temporarily and does not reflect any historic arrangment. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 93. Room E1-1, East Hall, 1979. Bench made from bed. National Visual Inventory Card negative number N-54, frame 8A. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

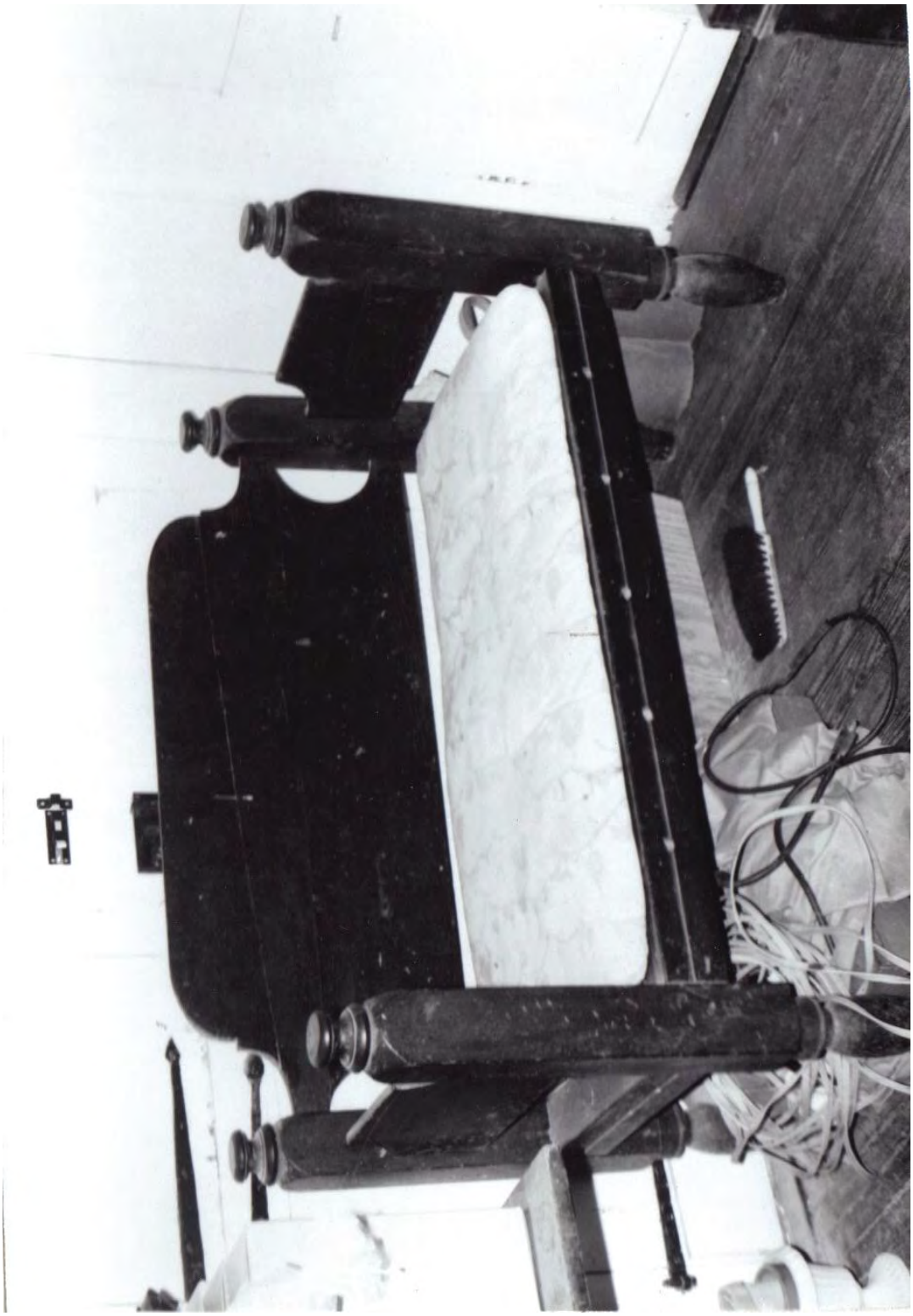


FIG. 94. Room E1-2, Reception Room, ca. 1925. As the room appeared when it became part of the apartment of William and Louise Floyd in the east wing. Note the chest of drawers later used in room M2-1; the tall case clock formerly in the Main Hall (M1-4); and the slipper chair, sofa and stool from the Parlor (M1-6). Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 95. Room E1-2, Reception Room, ca. 1976. East view of the room when it was the living/dining area of caretaker Roy Hulse and family. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

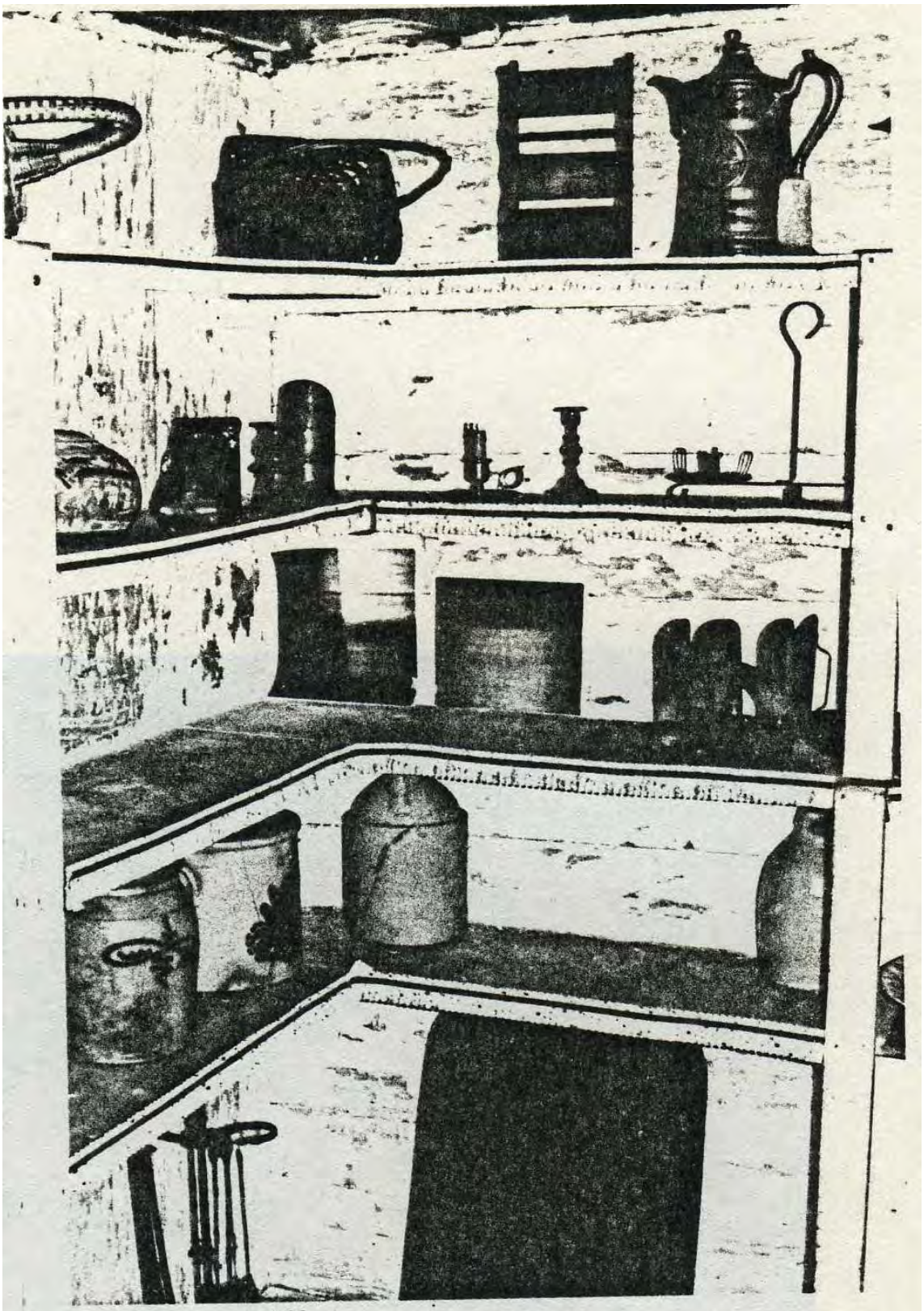


FIG. 96. Room E1-2, Reception Room, ca. 1963. Roy Hulse (right), son Phil (left) and friends at dining table. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 97: Room E1-5, Hallway, looking south, October 2009.



FIG. 98. Room E1-6, Milk Room, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).



X-35. X-34

FIG. 99. Room E1-6, Milk Room, 1979. Arrangement of the store room shelves after the NPS took over management of site. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


IMPORTERS OF
OOLONG

FIG. 100. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. Cornelia Floyd Nichols seated in rocking chair in front of cooking fireplace on north wall. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 101. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 3344. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 102. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 3348. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 103. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 3342. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 104. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1960s. FIIS 19406. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 105. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, 1972. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

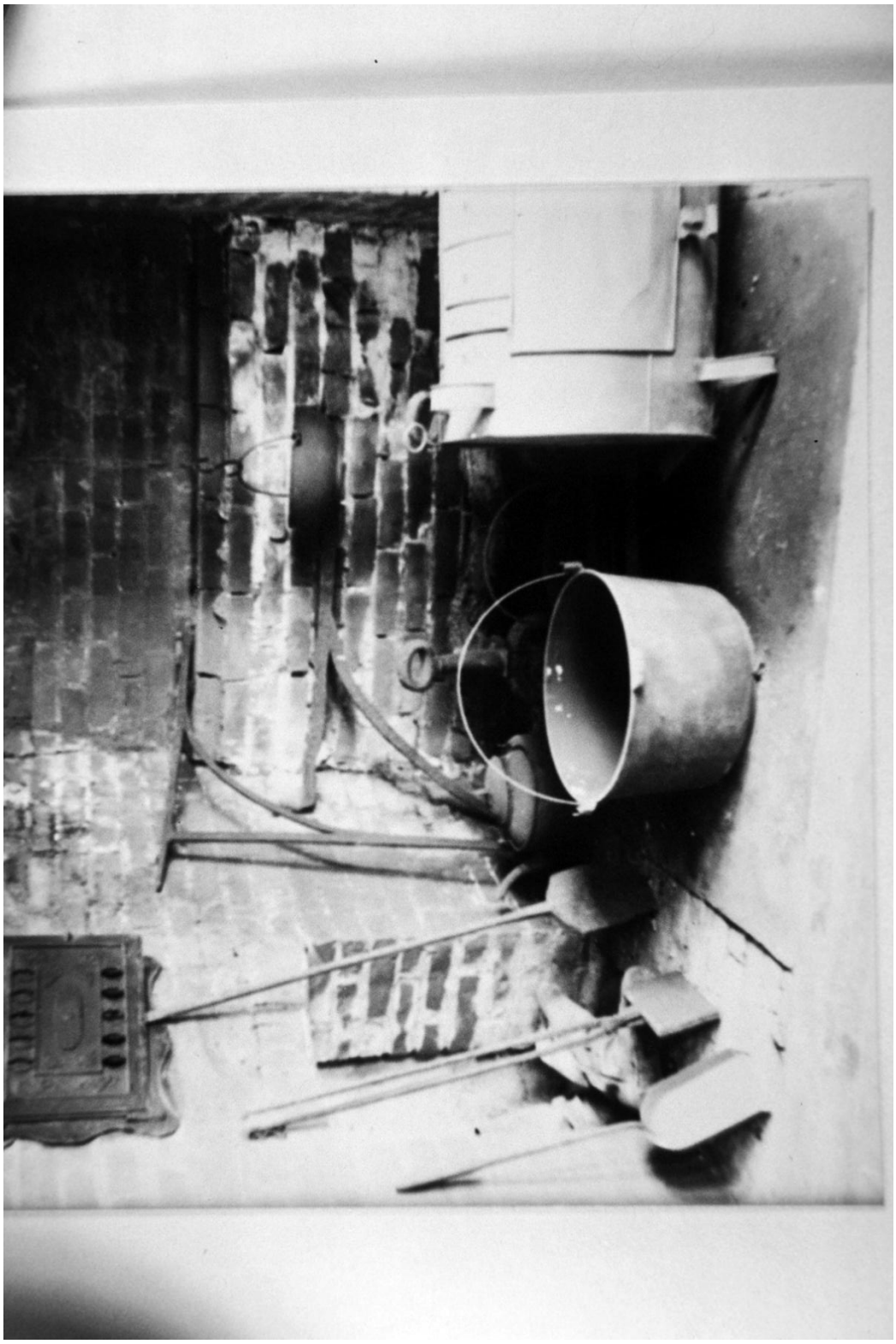


FIG. 106. Room NE1-1, Old Kitchen, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).



Rebuilt oven and fireplace in north end of East Wing. Probably originally outside, accessible from north room of Wing.

FIG. 107. Room NE1-2, Store Room, 1979. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 108: Room NE1-4, Larder, showing icebox there in January 1972. National Visual Inventory Card, negative number 423. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 109. Room NW1-1, New Kitchen, 1979. Showing northeast corner after NPS took over management of site, before room was converted into temporary work space. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.


DO NOT
DRINK

FIG. 110. Room NW1-1, New Kitchen, 1979. Showing interior after NPS took over management of site, before room was converted into temporary work space. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 111. Room NW 1-1, New Kitchen, 1979. Showing interior after NPS took over management of site, before room was converted into temporary work space. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 112. Room NW1-2, New Pantry, 1976. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 113. Room NW1-3, New Dining Room, October 2009. Facing east.

FIG. 114. Room NW1-3, New Dining Room, October 2009. Facing west.

FIG. 115. Room NW1-4, Bathroom, January 2011. North wall.



FIG. 116. Room NW1-5, North West Hall, 1978. Looking south into room M1-4 (Main Hall). Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 117. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, 1910-20. FIIS 17927. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 118. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, 1910-1920. FIIS 17929. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 119. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, 1960s. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 120. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).



FIG. 121. Room M2-1, Master Bedroom, ca. 1976. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

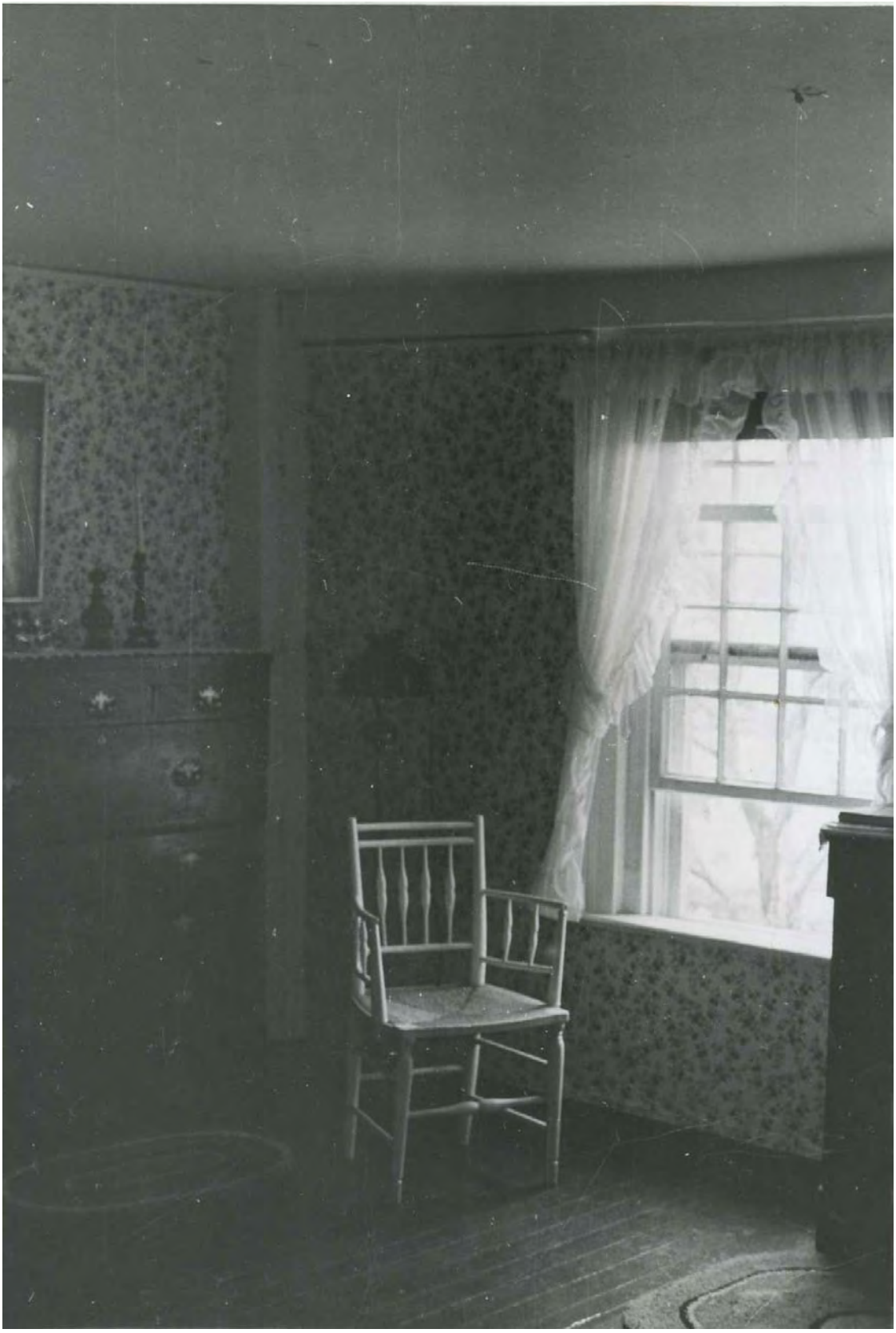


FIG. 122. Room M2-2, Bedroom, October 2009. Looking north.

FIG. 123. Room M2-3, Bedroom, 1920-1925. FIIS 6207. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 124. Room M2-5, Bedroom, 1976. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

FIG. 125. Room M2-6, Upstairs Hall, November 1978. South wall. National Visual Inventory Card, negative number N-21, frame 21A. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

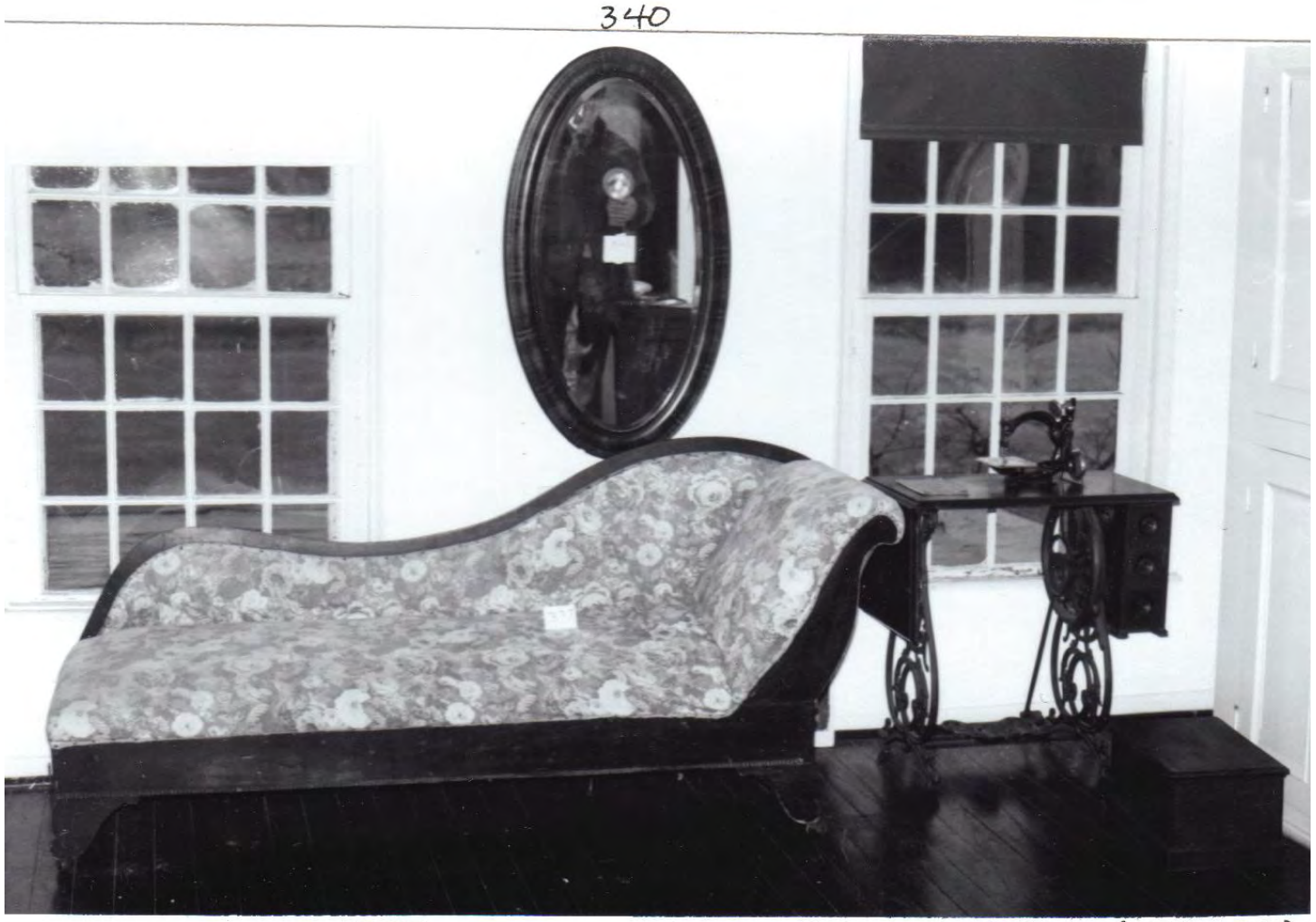

340
337
338 (stand and cover)
426 (machine)

FIG. 126. Room M2-6, Upstairs Hall, January 1972. East wall. National Visual Inventory Card, no negative number. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 127. Room M2-8, Parlor Bedroom, ca. 1976. North wall. From James M. Dickey, *Historic Structure Report. The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic, Long Island, New York* (Boston, MA: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Aug. 1977).

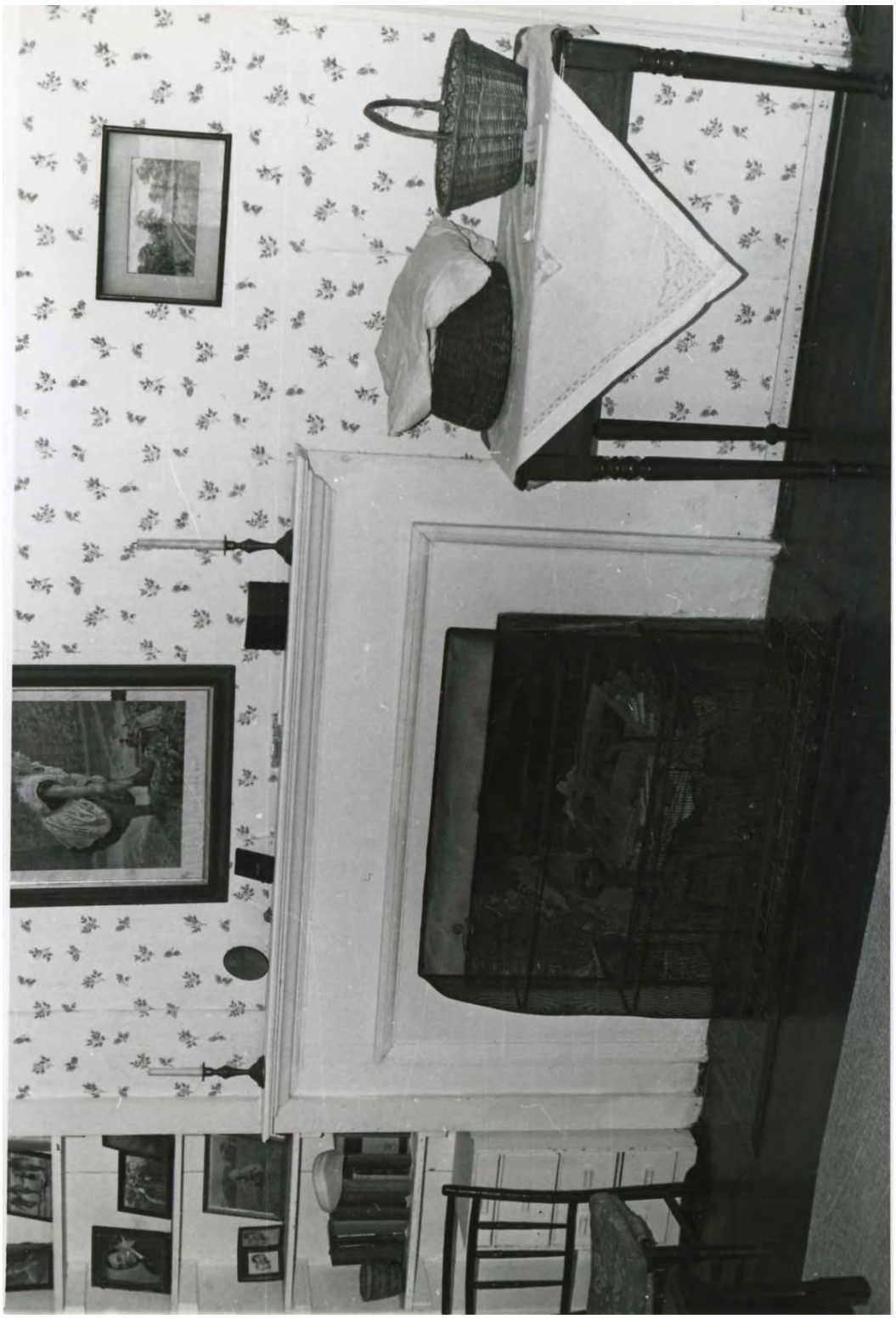


FIG. 128. Room M2-8, Parlor Bedroom, 1972. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 129. Room M2-9, Bedroom, October 2009. Northeast corner.



FIG. 130. Room M2-9, Bedroom, October 2009. West wall.



FIG. 131. Room M2-10, Garden Room, 1972. Slide collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

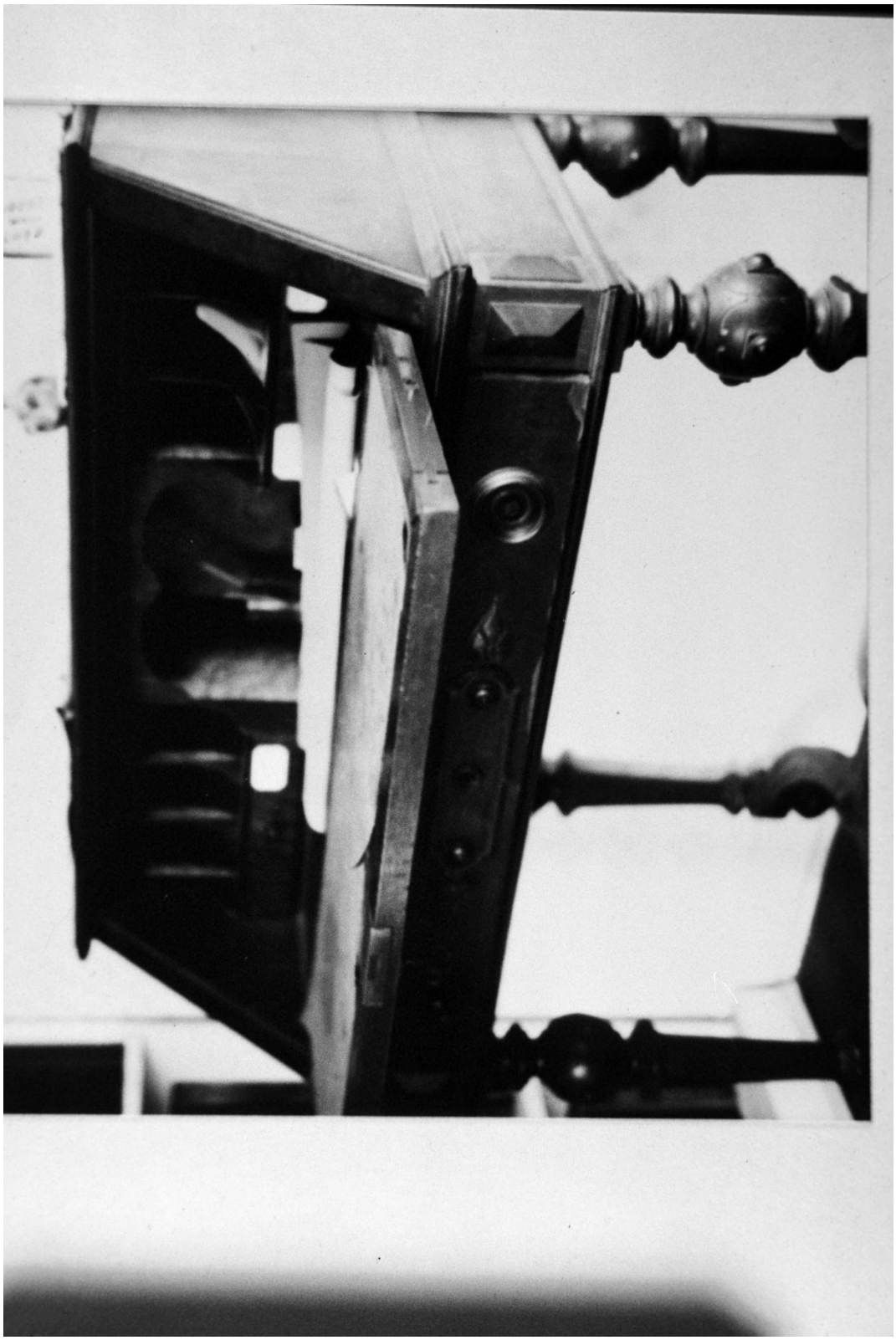


FIG. 132. Room E2-1, Bedroom, ca. 1900. Margaret Walsh on chair between two brass beds. FIIS 18855. Photograph collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.



FIG. 133. Room E2-2, Bedroom (Fo‟c‟stle), October 2009. East wall.

FIG. 134. Room E2-4, Hall, October 2009. Looking west toward entry to M2-2.



FIG. 135. Room E2-5, Bathroom, October 2009. Looking east from M2-2.



FIG. 136. Room E2-5, Bathroom, October 2009. Northeast corner showing toilet on platform.



FIG. 137. Room NE2-1, Bedroom (Mizzen), October 2009. Northeast view.



FIG. 138. Room NE2-2, Bedroom, October 2009. Southwest corner abutting entrances to rooms NE2-1 (left) and NE2-3 (right).



FIG. 139. Room NE2-3, Bathroom, October 2009. Facing west.



FIG. 140. Room NW2-2, Bedroom, October 2009. Northeast corner.



FIG. 141. Room NW2-3, Bathroom, October 2009. East wall.

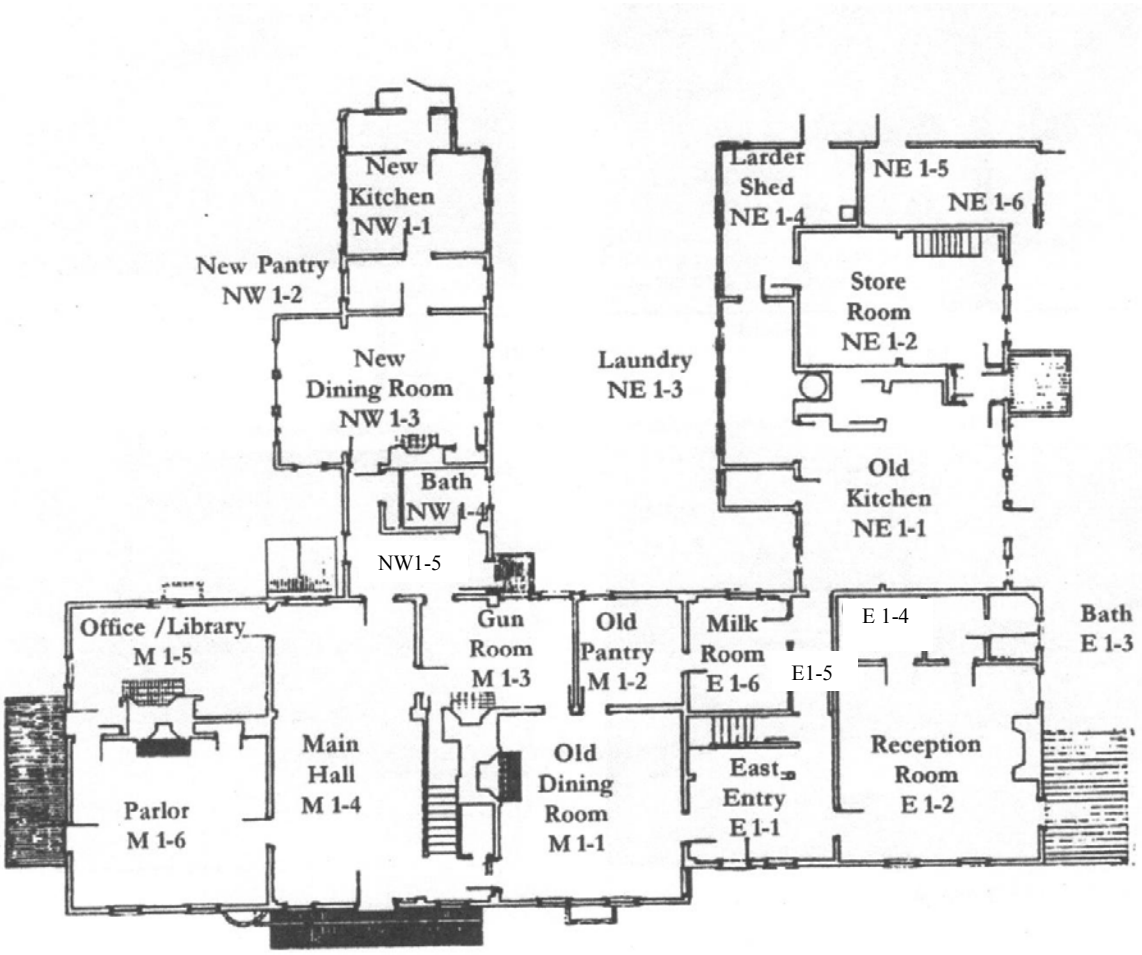


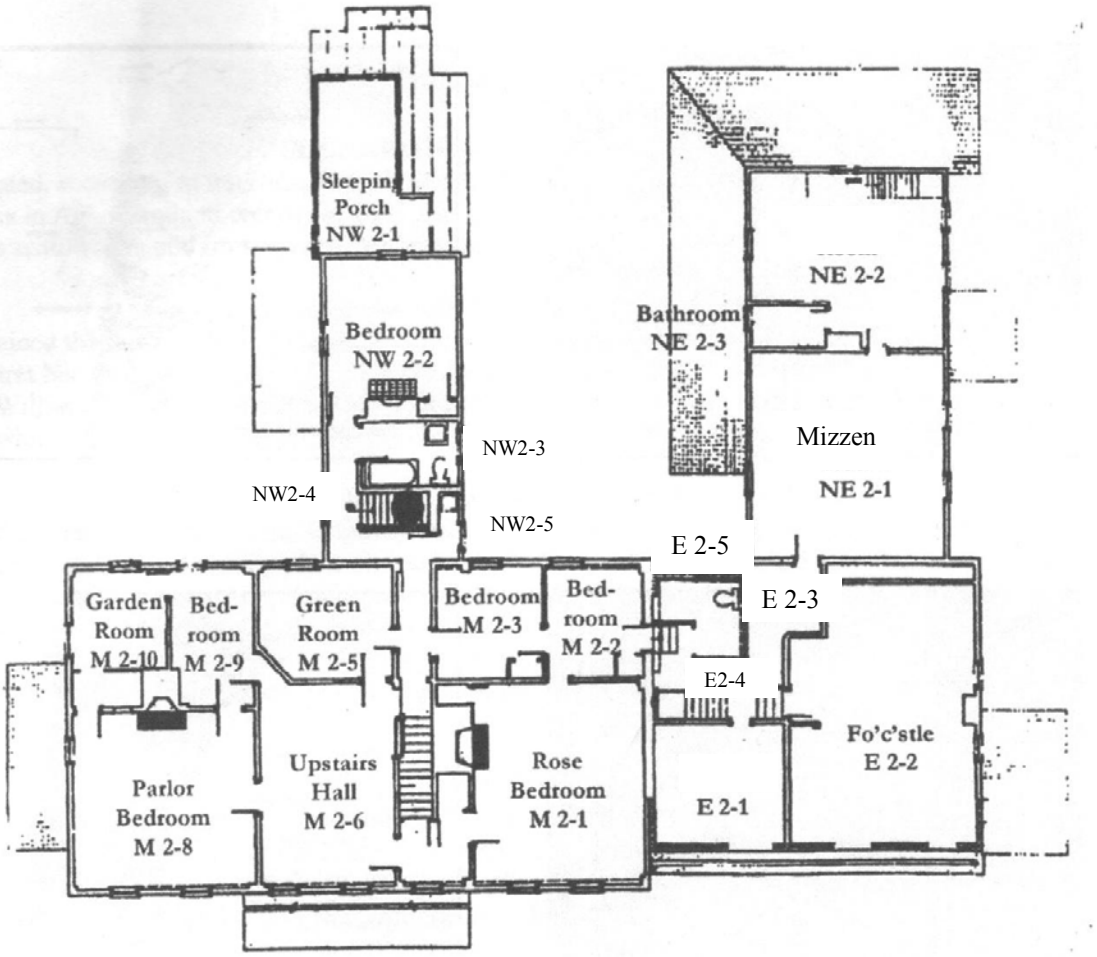
FIG. 142. NW2-5, Bathroom, October 2009. Northeast corner.



APPENDICES

APPENDIX A: FLOOR PLANS





William Floyd Estate
Second Floor Plan

APPENDIX B: OPTIONS FOR IMPLEMENTATION

When the William Floyd Estate was donated to the National Park Service in 1965 comparatively few furnishings were included with the gift of the house and land. Schedule B attached to the lease agreement between the NPS and Cornelia Floyd Nichols lists the pieces owned by the NPS that were in turn being loaned back to Mrs. Nichols for the duration of the lease (originally set to expire in 1990).

After the 25 year lease to the main house and surrounding 34 acres was relinquished by the Floyd family in October 1976, the National Park Service embarked on the process of determining treatment and interpretation for the site. At the time the NPS considered the following options for treatment of the William Floyd Estate:

- William Floyd, Signer of the Declaration of Independence (1734-1804)
- The Estate (1724-1881)
- A Continuum of Family History (1724-1975)

Reports on the resource concluded that the first two alternatives were not feasible. "Inevitably, there will be much informed opinion in favor of restoration of the house to the period just before 1800 when William Floyd returned triumphantly from the war to add the third increment and the west wing, making it literally part of his own image in his portrait," wrote James Dickey in the *Historic Structure Report*. "The Signer's important part in the struggle for independence and his personally attractive story make it certain that the major share of interpretative effort will go to him in any case. However, the physical restoration of the building to his period involves so much conjectural work and would destroy so much of the significant character…, that it cannot be recommended."[436] That character stemmed from the estate‟s long history of family ownership that in turn mirrored changing generations, economics, cultures and attitudes.

As originally pointed out by David Wallace and John Demer in 1977, few pieces of furniture survive at the Estate with any association to William Floyd, its most historically significant occupant. Add to this the architecture of the house, a sometimes chronologically confusing pastiche of additions, improvements and renovations dating from the time of the original construction to 1925, along with the period reflected by the cultural landscape, and the only reasonable alternative, one that respects the historic integrity of the site, is the family continuum. As Wallace and Demer noted, leaving the Floyd Estate intact, as its last occupant left it, provided "a unique opportunity for the National Park Service to try the new way of historic preservation, by preserving intact what it has received from the Floyd family, without seeking to purify it or twist it into something it is not in the name of „significance‟ or „education.‟ This house is important because of what it is today, not what [it] was 200 years ago."[437]

Despite some initial resistance, well-documented by Larry Lowenthal in his 2009 report *William Floyd Estate: Programmatic Overview*, the NPS opted for the historic continuum. Research for this *Historic Furnishings Report* has not uncovered any new evidence that justifies changing this approach.

[436] Historic Structure Report, Vol I, 36
[437] Larry Lowenthal, *William Floyd Estate: Programmatic Overview* (National Park Service, draft 2009).

Available Evidence

No documentation was found to describe how the house was furnished during the occupancy of William Floyd (1734-1821), who became owner of the property in 1755. An inventory of Floyd"s belongings from his Westernville, New York home survives, which likely includes many pieces brought from the Mastic, New York house but their individual appearance, room use and arrangement in the Mastic house can only be guessed at. Only a handful of the furnishings with direct association to Floyd remain in Mastic. The same holds true for the occupancy of William"s son Nicoll Floyd II: no documentation exists to indicate how the house was furnished, although some major pieces in the collection date from this time period (1803 to 1843).

Better documentation exists for the occupancy of John Gelston Floyd Sr. from 1843 to 1881. Limited mention in correspondence outlines the functions of key rooms and changes made, for instance the conversion of the east wing kitchen into a bedroom in 1857 and the construction of a northeast wing to accommodate a new kitchen at the same time. Purchases of a few pieces are specifically mentioned. One of these still surviving in the house is the pier mirror in the parlor, bought in 1851. Its Rococo Revival styling points to other furnishings probably acquired for the house in the 1850s like the upholstered chair now in the office/library. However, the picture this information forms is still largely incomplete.

Sparse photographic evidence survives showing the major first floor rooms at the turn of the twentieth century, when John Gelston Floyd Jr. was owner of the estate. Some of the high Victorian style pieces in these images were probably brought into the house by John Jr. Such visual evidence does not exist for the second floor rooms, with the exception of one photo of the interior of E2-1.

The strongest documentation of furnishings and room use is for the occupancy of Cornelia Floyd Nichols and her family. Photographs, accounts left by others who lived and visited there and correspondence, combined with early NPS inventories of the house"s contents provide the most complete view of the interiors during the latter part of Mrs. Nichols" residency, from 1965 to 1975.

Some pieces were removed from the house by Mary Nichols Weld in the years between 1965 and late 1976, when the lease was relinquished and the NPS officially took over management of the site. Mrs. Weld made NPS management aware of what was being taken but an itemized list was never created. Certain pieces were later donated back to the site, like the bookcase-secretary associated with William Floyd that was returned in 1974. Others, like Charles Wilson Peale"s portrait of David Gelston, added to the house during Nicoll Floyd"s occupancy, and the secretary and eighteenth century chair from John T. Nichols" family, brought into the house after 1910, were never returned. After the NPS assumed management of the property some vulnerable items were removed from the rooms for security purposes or were placed in other areas of the room for protection from visitor traffic. Some wall and ceiling treatments were removed for preservation reasons and not replaced.

Treatment Option 1

Retain the circa 1975 period for the furnished interiors, with some changes to enhance historical accuracy.

The existing interiors would remain basically the same, with some changes recommended based on 1972 photographs, NPS inventories and interviews. These changes will return certain features removed by the Floyd family or the NPS and enhance the historical accuracy of the rooms.

Below is a list with examples of the types of actions necessary to implement this option. The list should not be considered comprehensive or complete.

- Reproduce the original Peale portrait of David Gelston, now in the collection of the LaSalle University Art Museum, and hang the reproduction over the sideboard in M1-1.
- Reproduce cloth covering removed from ceiling in Main Hall (M1-4).
- Reproduce wallpaper removed from East Hall (E1-1).
- Treat the Napoleon print, archivally frame and return to its 1976 location above the fireplace in the Gun Room (M1-3); alternatively, hang a reproduction of the print.
- Reproduce window valances in the New Dining Room (NW1-3).
- Repair the chair and yarn spinner that were on exhibit in the Old Kitchen (NE1-1) and return to exhibit.
- Reproduce the document that hung on the south wall of the Old Kitchen (NE1-1), frame and place on exhibit.
- Reproduce the eighteenth century Peirce-Nichols House secretary originally on the west wall of M1-6. Move the Chippendale secretary now in this location to the south corner of the west wall as shown in photographs. Move the portrait of Nicoll Floyd II from M1-1 to M1-6 and use as substitute for the portrait that was above the west wall secretary.
- Replace the "donor portraits" on the mantel in room M1-6, which were placed there by Mary Nichols Weld at the time of the turnover of the property to the NPS, with images and decorative objects closer to those seen in interior photos from the 1960s and early 1970s.
- Repair the broken mirror that had been removed from the east wall and return to exhibit (M2-5).
- Restore Rogers group plaster sculpture and return to M2-7.

Pros:

This option is supported by the existing architecture, surviving outbuildings and cultural landscape, all of which reflect changes made to the property over its 250 years of private use.

This option allows the park to retain a formal exhibit space.

This option leaves the general arrangement of the rooms intact.

This option supports the park"s interpretation of the family continuum.

Cons:

This option will entail some expense in order to reproduce wall treatments, conserve objects removed from exhibit, and reproduce missing key furnishings if the originals cannot be obtained or are in poor condition.

This option does not allow the park to explore the servant story as fully as Option 2.

Treatment Option 2 – Recommended Treatment Option

Retain the circa 1975 period for the furnished interiors, with some changes to enhance historical accuracy, including the refurnishing of room E1-2 as the caretaker's living quarters.

The existing interiors would remain basically the same, with some changes recommended based on 1972 photographs, NPS inventories and interviews. These changes will return certain features removed by the Floyd family or the NPS and enhance the historical accuracy of the rooms.

The most significant change entailed in this option is the refurnishing of the current visitor reception area to its circa 1975 appearance when used by the family of Roy Hulse, the last caretaker on the property. Most of the large furnishings used here still exist at the site, although many are in poor condition.

Below is a list with examples of the types of actions necessary to implement the preferred option. The list should not be considered comprehensive or complete.

- Reproduce the original Peale portrait of David Gelston, now in the collection of the LaSalle University Art Museum, and hang the reproduction over the sideboard in M1-1.
- Reproduce cloth covering removed from ceiling in Main Hall (M1-4).
- Reproduce wallpaper removed from East Hall (E1-1).
- Treat the Napoleon print, archivally frame and return to its 1976 location above the fireplace in the Gun Room (M1-3); alternatively, hang a reproduction of the print.
- Reproduce window valances in the New Dining Room (NW1-3).
- Repair the chair and yarn spinner that were on exhibit in the Old Kitchen (NE1-1) and return to exhibit.
- Reproduce the document that hung on the south wall of the Old Kitchen (NE1-1), frame and place on exhibit.
- Reproduce the eighteenth century Pierce-Nichols House secretary originally on the west wall of M1-6. Move the Chippendale secretary now in this location to the south corner of the west wall as shown in photographs. Move the portrait of Nicoll Floyd II from M1-1 to M1-6 and use as substitute for the portrait that was above the west wall secretary.
- Replace the "donor portraits" on the mantel in room M1-6, which were placed there by Mary Nichols Weld at the time of the turnover of the property to the NPS, with images and decorative objects closer to those seen in interior photos from the 1960s and early 1970s.

- Repair the broken mirror that had been removed from the east wall and return to exhibit (M2-5).
- Restore Rogers group plaster sculpture and return to M2-7.
- Refurnish Room E1-2 to its circa 1975 appearance.

Pros:

This option provides the most historically accurate depiction of the interiors as they appeared when lived in by a Floyd family member.

This option is supported by the existing architecture, surviving outbuildings and cultural landscape, all of which reflect changes made to the property over its 250 years of private use.

This option makes the fullest use of the museum collection, returning some pieces to exhibit and using others (particularly the Hulse family pieces) as documents for reproductions.

This option creates an additional furnished room (E1-2) that will enhance the interpretation of the estate staff by providing a furnished interior reflecting the way the estate"s last caretaker and his family lived. This interior can be used as the starting point for or a place for elaboration on the long history of domestic service at the site and its essential role in the survival of the estate, beginning with the house-slaves owned by William Floyd.

This option leaves the general arrangement of the rooms intact.

This option supports the park"s interpretation of the family continuum.

This option can be phased, with actions common to both Options 1 and 2 being carried out first. Refurnishing of room E1-2 can be carried out at a later date if or when a separate formal exhibit space is created.

Cons:

This option calls for the removal of the changing exhibit space now located in the Reception Room (E1-2). Currently this is the only space available at the site in which to mount thematic exhibits using portions of the collections that are not normally seen. As a changing exhibit space it also serves as a waiting area for visitors in between tours.

This option will entail some expense in order to reproduce wall treatments, conserve objects removed from exhibit, and reproduce missing key furnishings if the originals cannot be obtained or are in poor condition.

Treatment Options Considered But Rejected

Return furnished interiors to circa 1965 appearance.

This option was considered because 1965 was the year of the actual donation of the property to the NPS, marking the point when the Floyd family firmly committed to the preservation of the estate by making it publically accessible as a historic site. Changes were made in the intervening

ten years before Cornelia Floyd Nichol‟s occupancy ended; these primarily involved wall treatment. The question was whether these changes were in any way colored by the family‟s knowledge that the house was to become a public museum. Were the changes, which brought the Main Hall wall treatments back to an approximation of their ca. 1900 appearance and made the appearance of the Parlor more formal, free from considerations of public perceptions? If not, then returning to the 1965 wall treatments would make the interiors a closer reflection of the Floyd‟s personal taste and lifestyle.

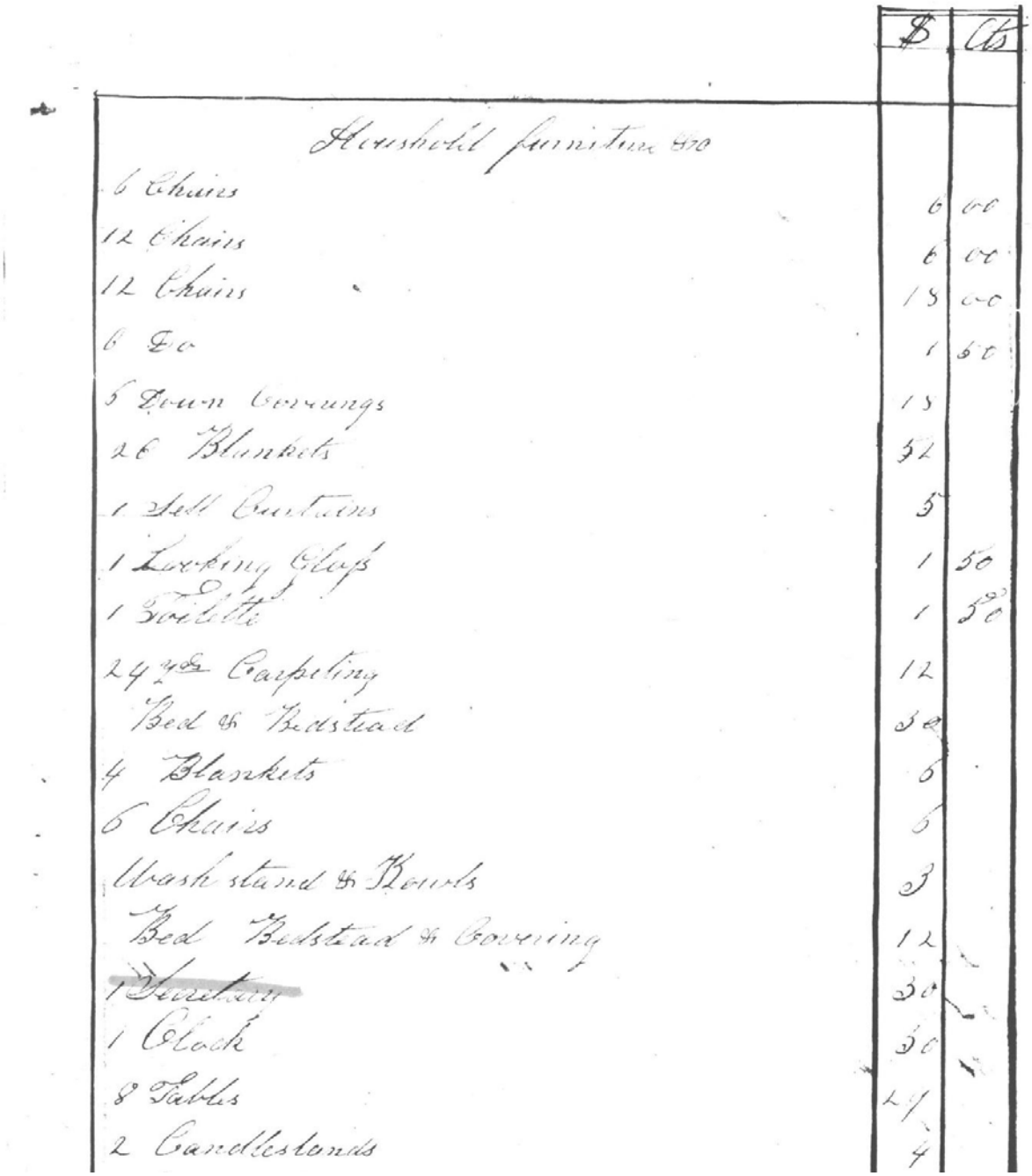
Discussions with former NPS staff who were either a part of the formative years of the site‟s development or hired shortly thereafter determined that any changes made by Cornelia Floyd Nichols between 1965 and 1975 were almost certainly based on her own wants and needs. When the property was transferred a 25 year lease was provided to the Floyds, basically allowing them to continue living in the house for another generation with no public access. From the standpoint of Cornelia Floyd Nichols, whose family house this had been since the eighteenth century, nothing had changed – she continued to view the house as her property. She knew the house would not revert to NPS management during her lifetime and likely assumed it would not until after the deaths of her children.

It was also debatable whether moving the furnishings date to 1965 would significantly add to the interpretation or visitor experience of the site. Documents show that since at least the 1920s the family had been basing changes made to the first floor rooms on their own perceptions and those of family and visiting friends as to what the inside of an eighteenth century house should look like. These perceptions, of course, were based on Colonial Revival models. Many of Cornelia Nichols‟ decisions on furniture placement and interior finishes after 1943 (for example, the removal of the ceiling in M1-1 and the objects used in the cabinet in M1-3) reveal her memorializing impulses and efforts to create what she saw as more “colonial” interiors. There is evidence that Cornelia Nichols was indifferent to what outsiders thought of her changes. When historians visiting the house criticized her exposure of the Old Dining Room ceiling beams as inaccurate, she felt no need to re-plaster the ceiling in response.

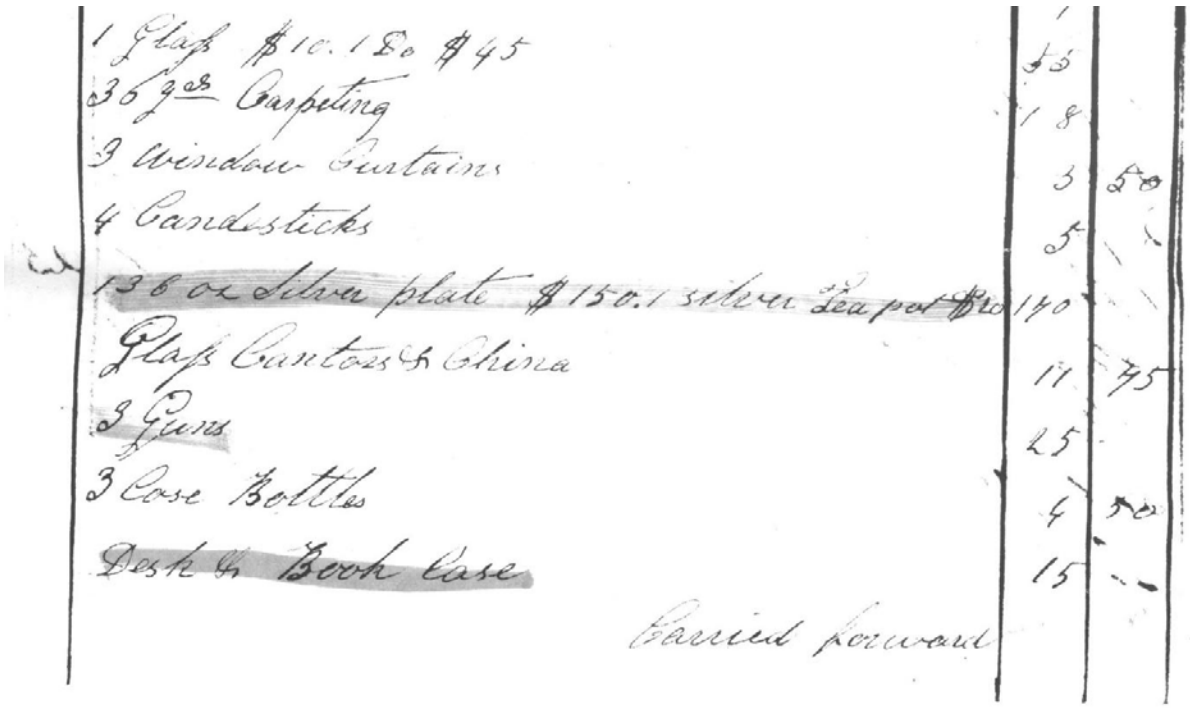
Return furnished interiors to 1890-1920 appearance.

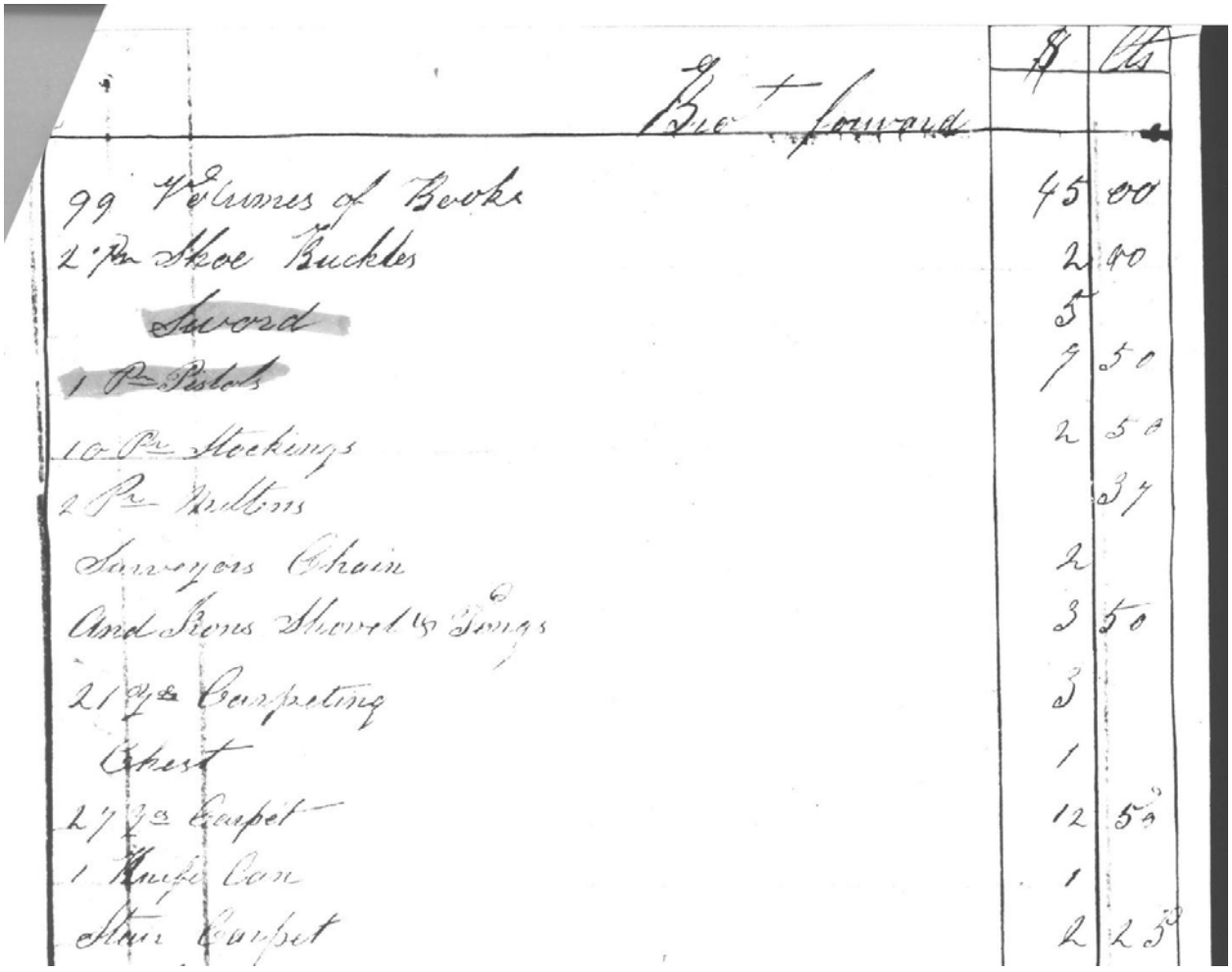
Existing photographic documentation provides good evidence to furnish the Gun Room (M1-3), the Old Dining Room (M1-1) and the Main Hall (M1-4) to the period encompassing 1890-1920. The current floor treatments were installed during this time period by John G. Floyd Jr., close to the end of The Estate period. While the aforementioned rooms are among the most important in the interpretation of the house, they constitute only a small handful of rooms, leaving any treatment to this period of the remaining 20 or so rooms to be based on comparative research and speculation. In addition the many key pieces used during this era do not appear to have survived at the site.

APPENDIX C: LIST OF HOUSEHOLD FURNISHINGS FROM THE INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF WILLIAM FLOYD, 1821

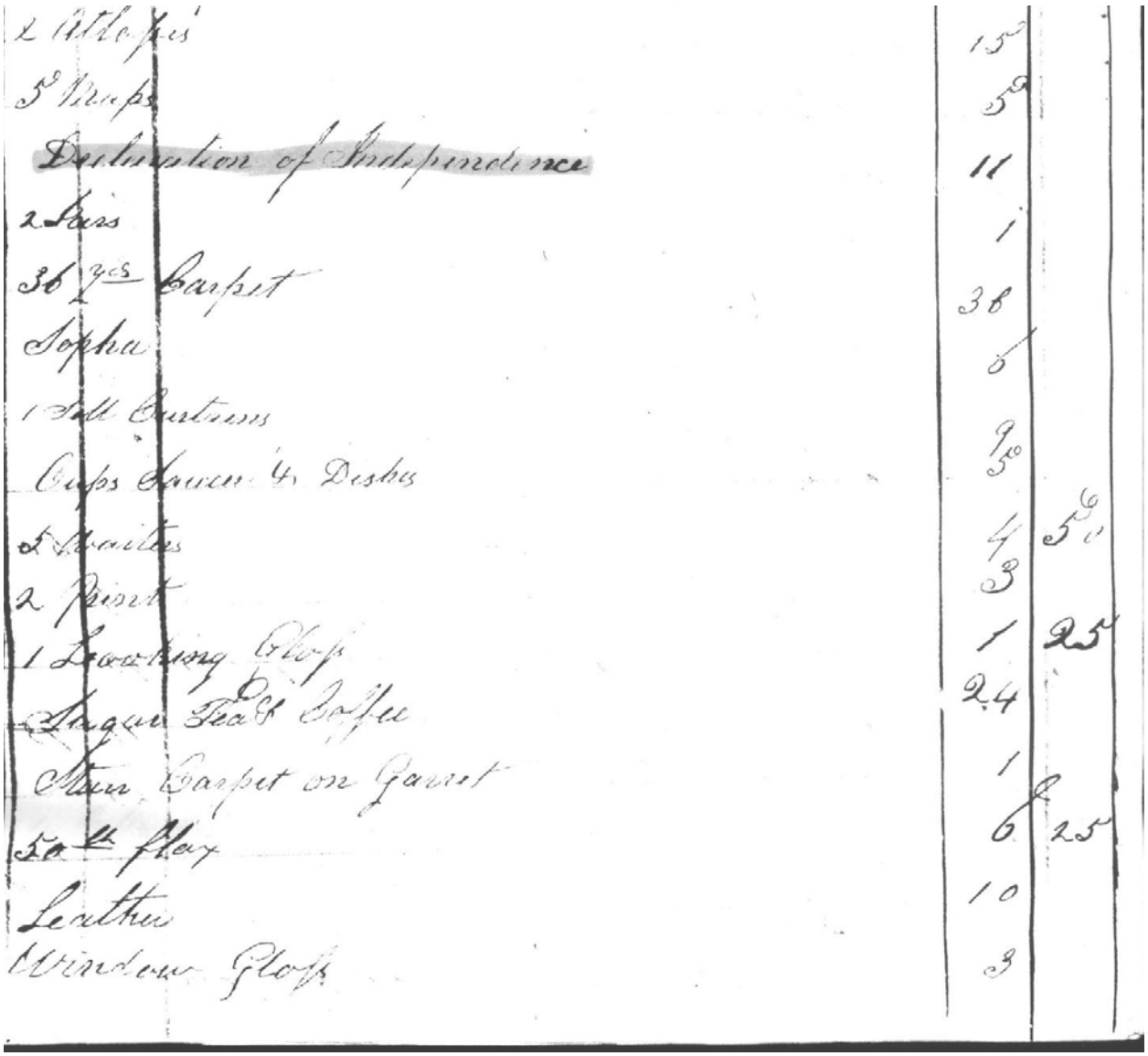


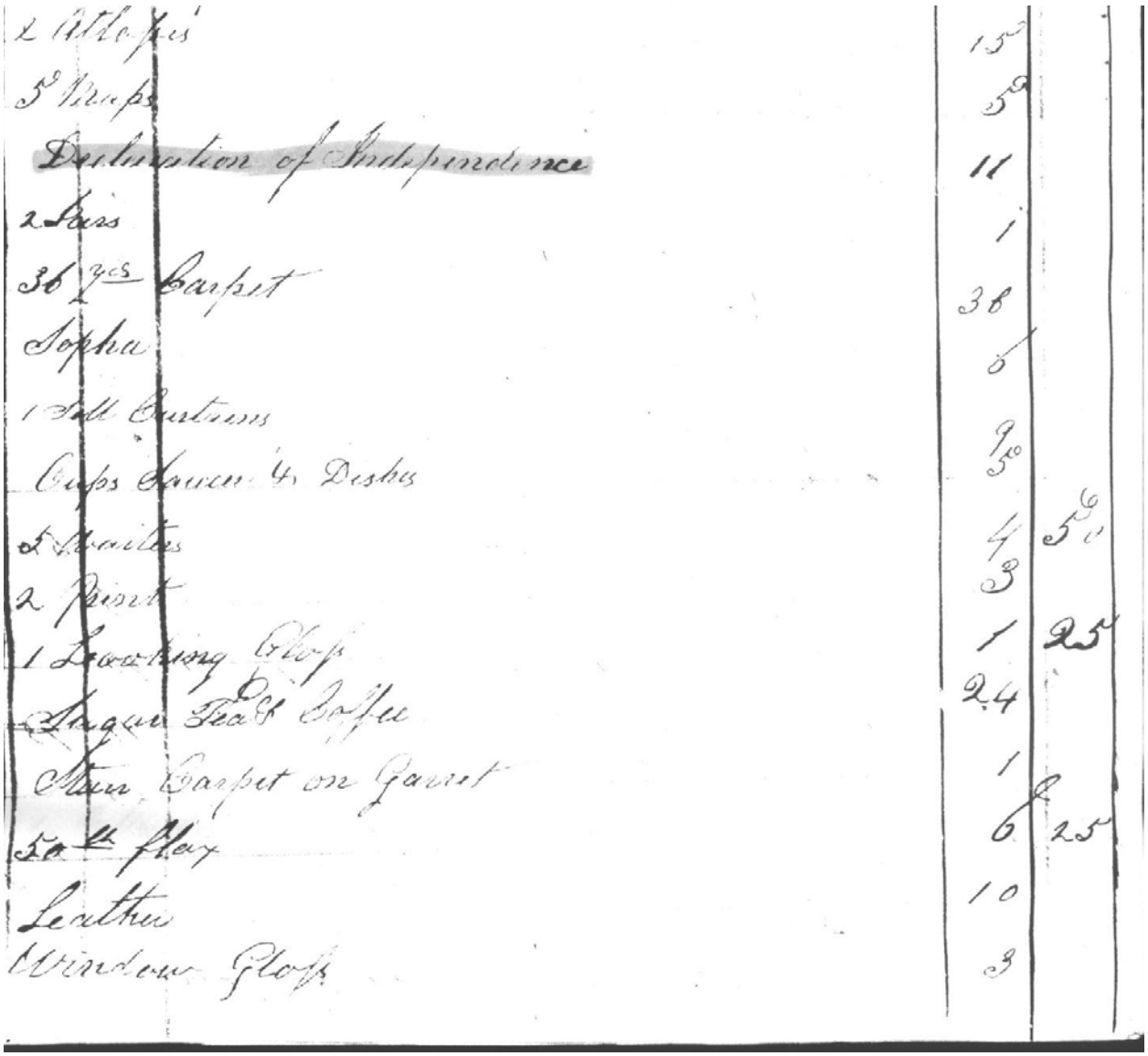
	$	Cts
Household furniture &c		
6 Chairs	6	00
12 Chairs	6	00
12 Chairs	18	00
6 Do	1	50
5 Down Covrings	15	
26 Blankets	52	
1 Set Curtains	5	
1 Looking Glass	1	50
1 Toilette	1	50
24 yds Carpeting	12	
Bed & Bedstead	30	
4 Blankets	6	
6 Chairs	6	
Washstand & Bowls	3	
Bed Bedstead & Covering	12	
1 Furniture	30	
1 Clock	30	
8 Tables	24	
2 Candlesticks	4	

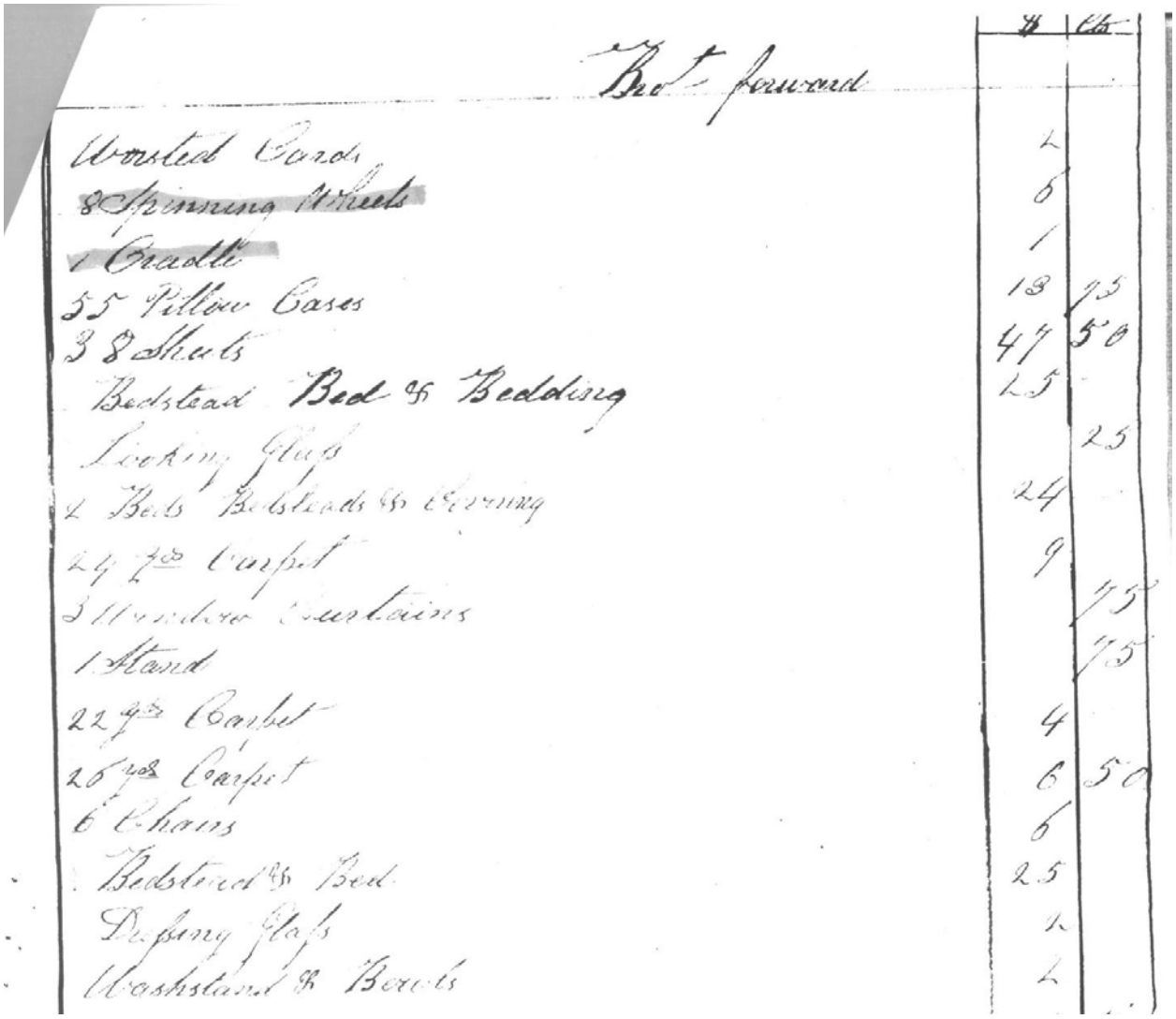

1 Glass $10. 1 Do $45
36 yds Carpeting
3 Window Curtains
4 Candlesticks
136 oz Silver plate $150. 1 silver Tea pot $10
Glass Chintzes & China
3 Guns
3 Case Bottles
Desk & Book Case
Carried forward



	$	¢
Brot forward		
99 Volumes of Books	45	00
2 Pr Shoe Buckles	2	40
Sword	5	
1 Pr Pistols	9	50
10 Pr Stockings	2	50
2 Pr Knittens		37
Surveyors Chain	2	
And Irons Shovel & Tongs	3	50
21 yds Carpeting	3	
Chest	1	
27 yds Carpet	12	50
1 Knife Case	1	
Stair Carpet	2	25

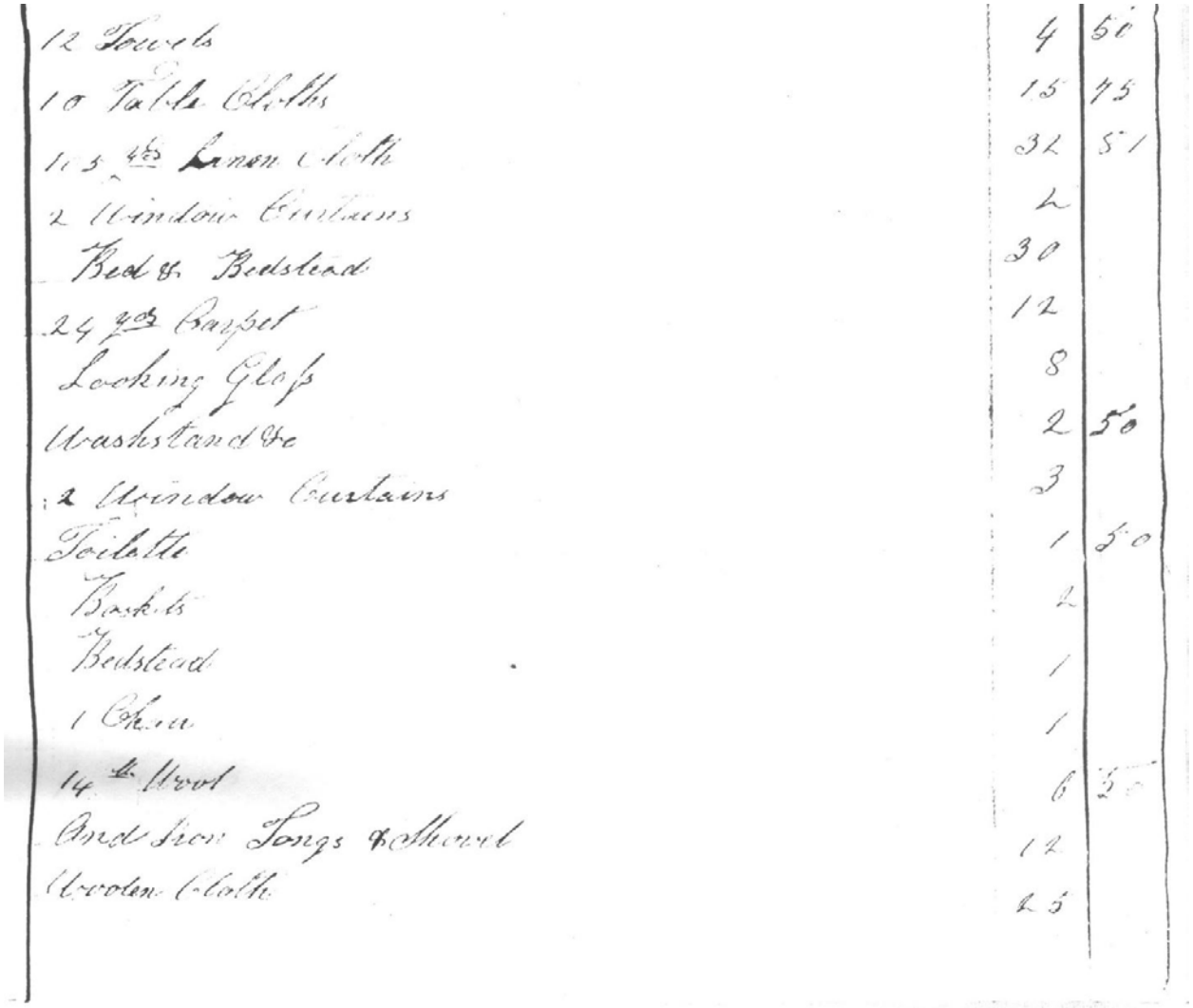

2 Atlases
5 Maps
Declaration of Independence
2 Pairs
36 yds Carpet
Sopha
1 Set Curtains
Cups Saucers & Dishes
2 Knives
2 Paint
1 Looking Glass
Japan Tea & Coffee
Stair Carpet on Garret
50 lb flax
Leather
Window Glass


2 Atlases
5 Maps
Declaration of Independence
2 Pairs
36 yds Carpet
Sopha
1 Set Curtains
Cups Saucers & Dishes
2 Knives
2 Pairs
1 Looking Glass
Japan Tea & Coffee
Stair Carpet on Garret
50 lb Flax
Leather
Window Glass

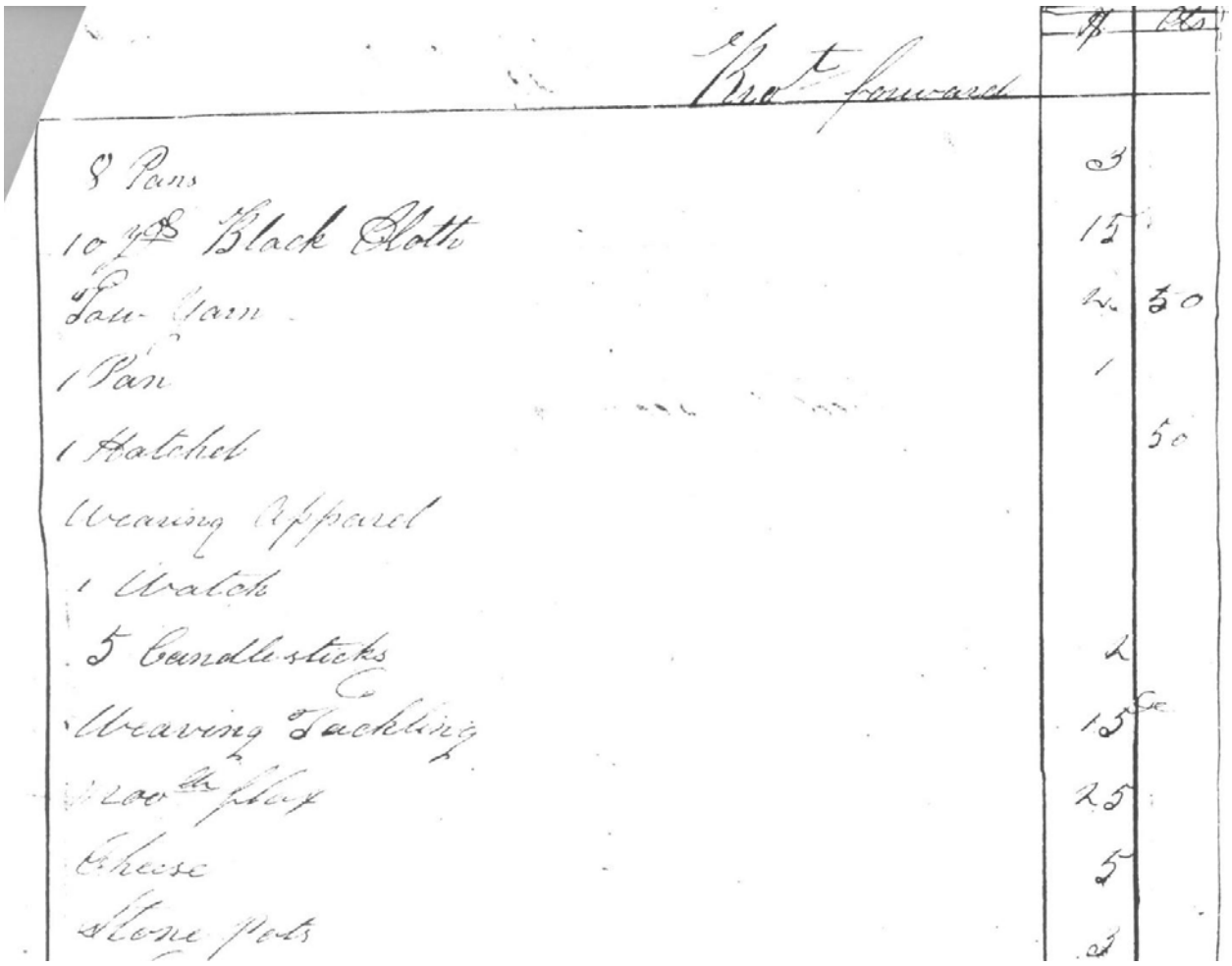


Brot forward

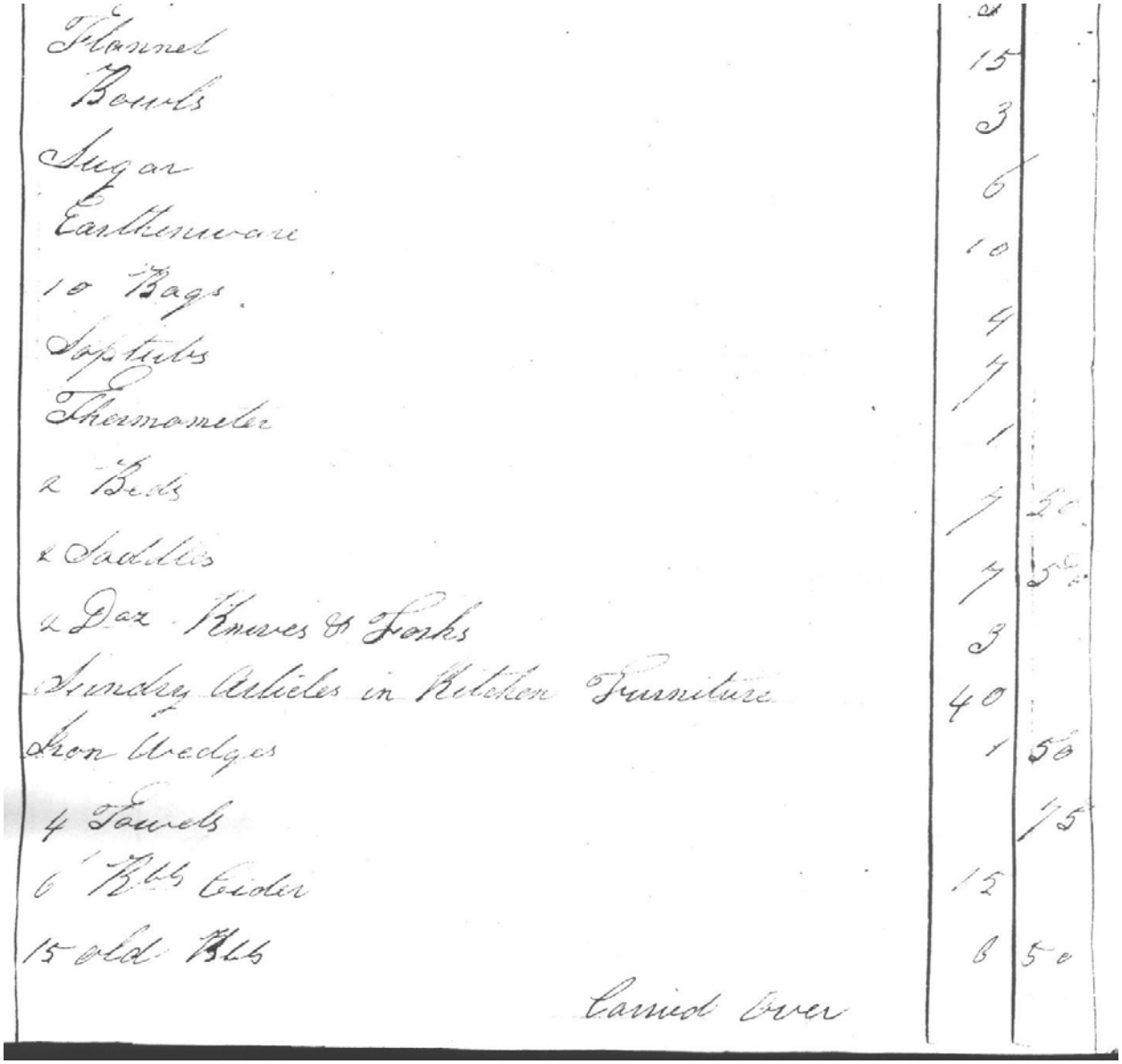
	£	Shs
Worsted Cords	2	
8 Spinning Wheels	6	
1 Cradle	1	
55 Pillow Cases	18	15
38 Sheets	47	50
Bedstead Bed & Bedding	25	
Looking Glass		25
2 Beds Bedsteads & Bedding	24	
24 Yds Carpet	9	
3 Window Curtains		75
1 Stand		75
22 Yds Carpet	4	
26 Yds Carpet	6	50
6 Chairs	6	
1 Bedstead & Bed	25	
Looking Glass	2	
Washstand & Bowls	2	



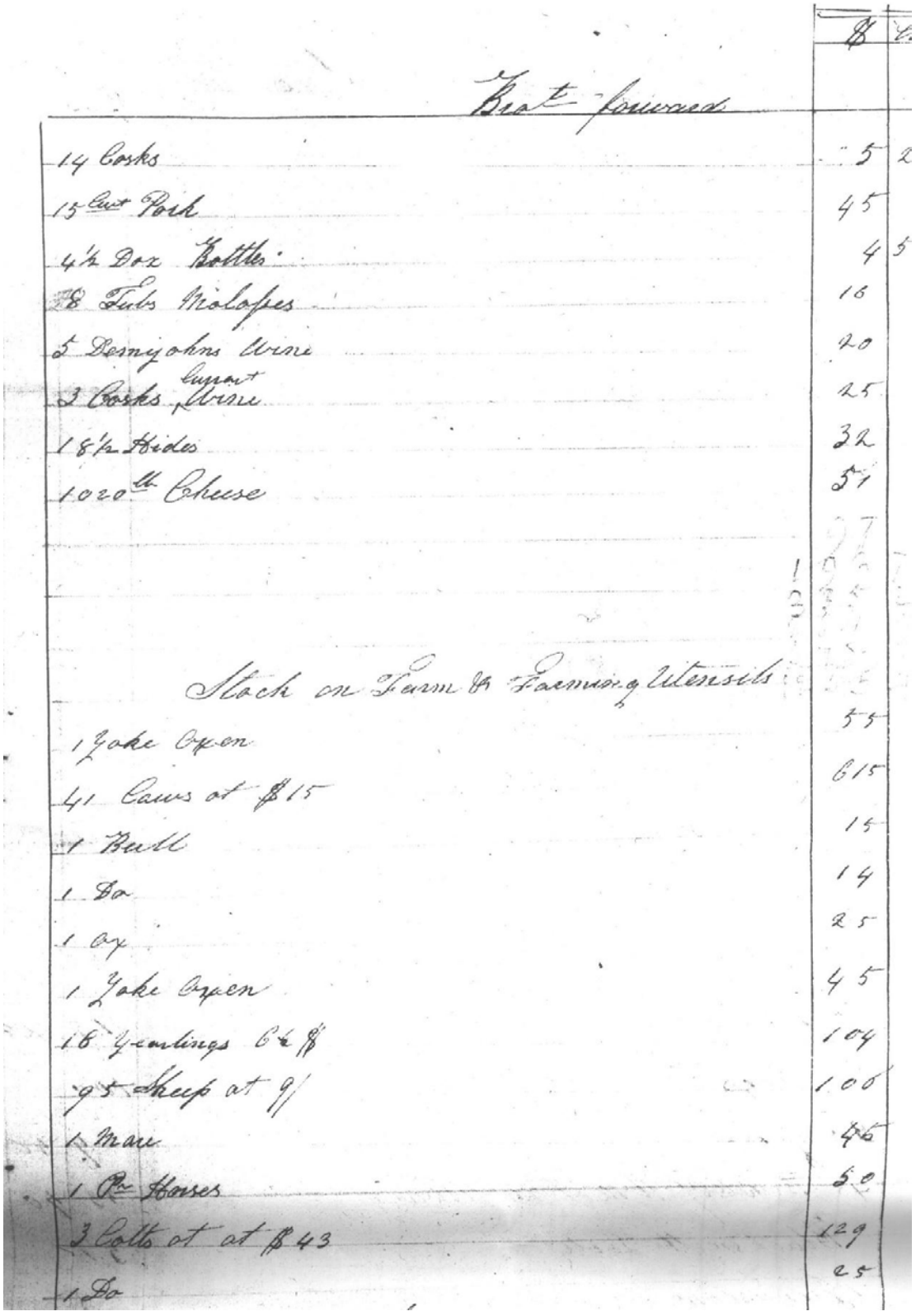
12 Towels	4	60
10 Table Cloths	15	75
10 5/4 Linen Cloth	32	51
2 Window Curtains	2	
Bed & Bedstead	30	
24 yds Carpet	12	
Looking Glass	8	
Washstand &c	2	50
2 Window Curtains	3	
Toilette	1	50
Baskets	2	
Bedstead	1	
1 Chair	1	
14 lb Wool	6	50
Bed Side Rugs & Hearth	12	
Woolen Cloth	25	



	$	Cts
Brot forward		
8 Pans	3	
10 ℔s Black Lotts	15	
Tea Tam	4.	50
1 Pan	1	
1 Hatchet		50
Wearing Apparel		
1 Watch		
5 Candlesticks	2	
Wearing Tackling	12	50
2 cow ℔s flax	2	50
Cheese	5	
Stone Pots	2	



Flannel	15	
Bowls	3	
Sugar	6	
Earthenware	10	
10 Bags	4	
Soap tubs	7	
Thermometer	1	
2 Beds	7	50
2 Saddles	7	50
2 Doz Knives & Forks	3	
Sundry Articles in Kitchen Furniture	40	
Iron Wedges	1	50
4 Towels		75
6 Blks Cinder	12	
15 old Blks	6	50
Carried Over		



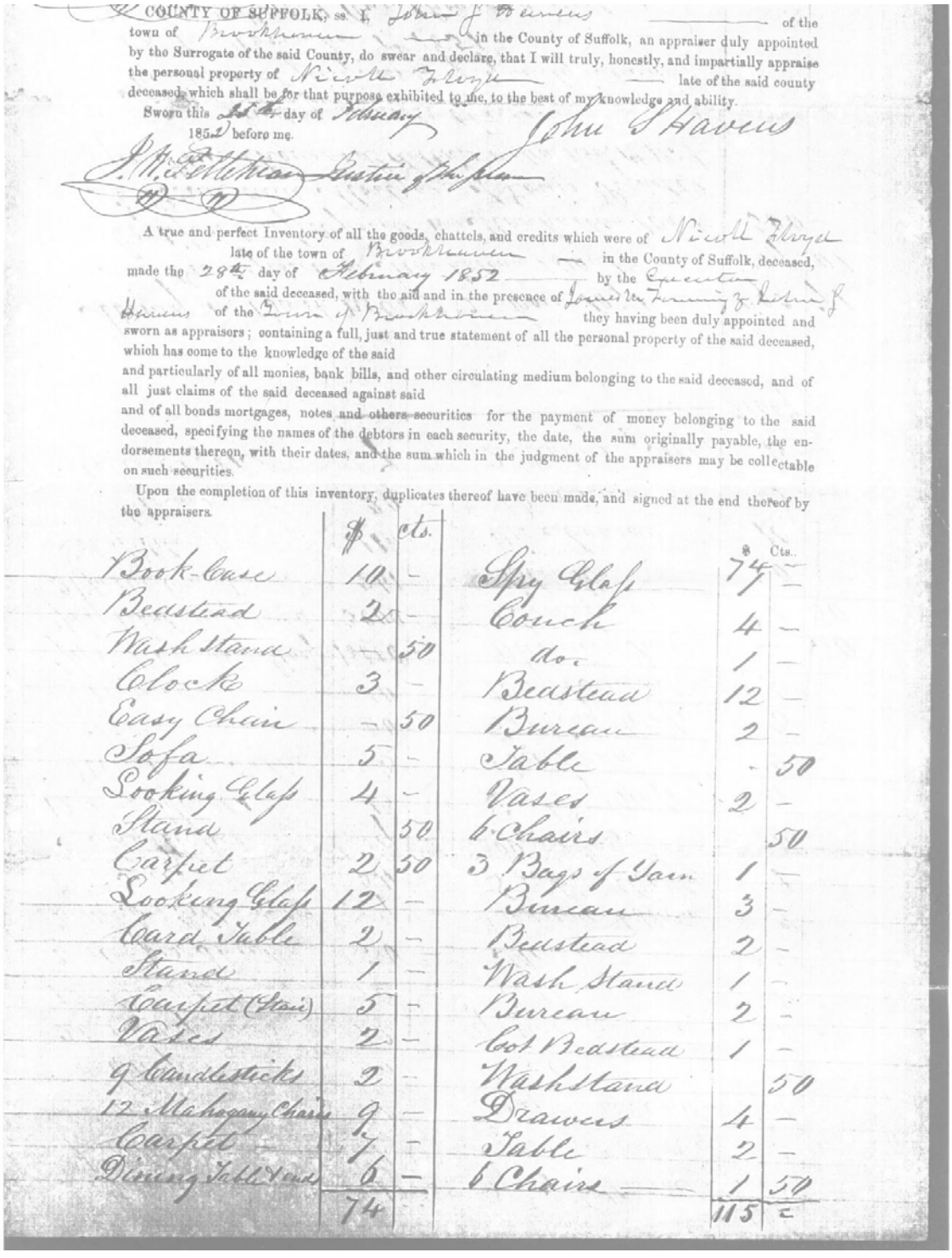
Brot forward

14 Casks	5	2
15 Cwt Pork	45	
4½ Doz Bottles	4	5
8 Tubs Molasses	16	
5 Demijohns Wine	20	
3 Casks Cyder Wine	25	
18½ Hides	32	
1020 lb Cheese	51	

Stock on Farm & Farming Utensils

1 Yoke Oxen	55	
41 Cows at $15	615	
1 Bull	15	
1 Do	14	
1 Ox	25	
1 Yoke Oxen	45	
18 Yearlings 6 & $	104	
95 Sheep at 9/	100	
1 Mare	45	
1 Pr Horses	50	
3 Colts at at $43	129	
1 Do	25	

APPENDIX D: HOUSEHOLD FURNISHINGS IN THE INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF NICOLL FLOYD II, 1852



COUNTY OF SUFFOLK, ss. I, John S Havens of the town of Brookhaven in the County of Suffolk, an appraiser duly appointed by the Surrogate of the said County, do swear and declare, that I will truly, honestly, and impartially appraise the personal property of Nicoll Floyd late of the said county deceased, which shall be for that purpose exhibited to me, to the best of my knowledge and ability.

Sworn this 28th day of February 1852 before me. John S Havens

J. M. S. Tillman Justice of the Peace

A true and perfect Inventory of all the goods, chattels, and credits which were of Nicoll Floyd late of the town of Brookhaven in the County of Suffolk, deceased, made the 28th day of February 1852 by the Executor of the said deceased, with the aid and in the presence of James M. Fanning & Silvanus S. Havens of the Town of Brookhaven they having been duly appointed and sworn as appraisers; containing a full, just and true statement of all the personal property of the said deceased, which has come to the knowledge of the said

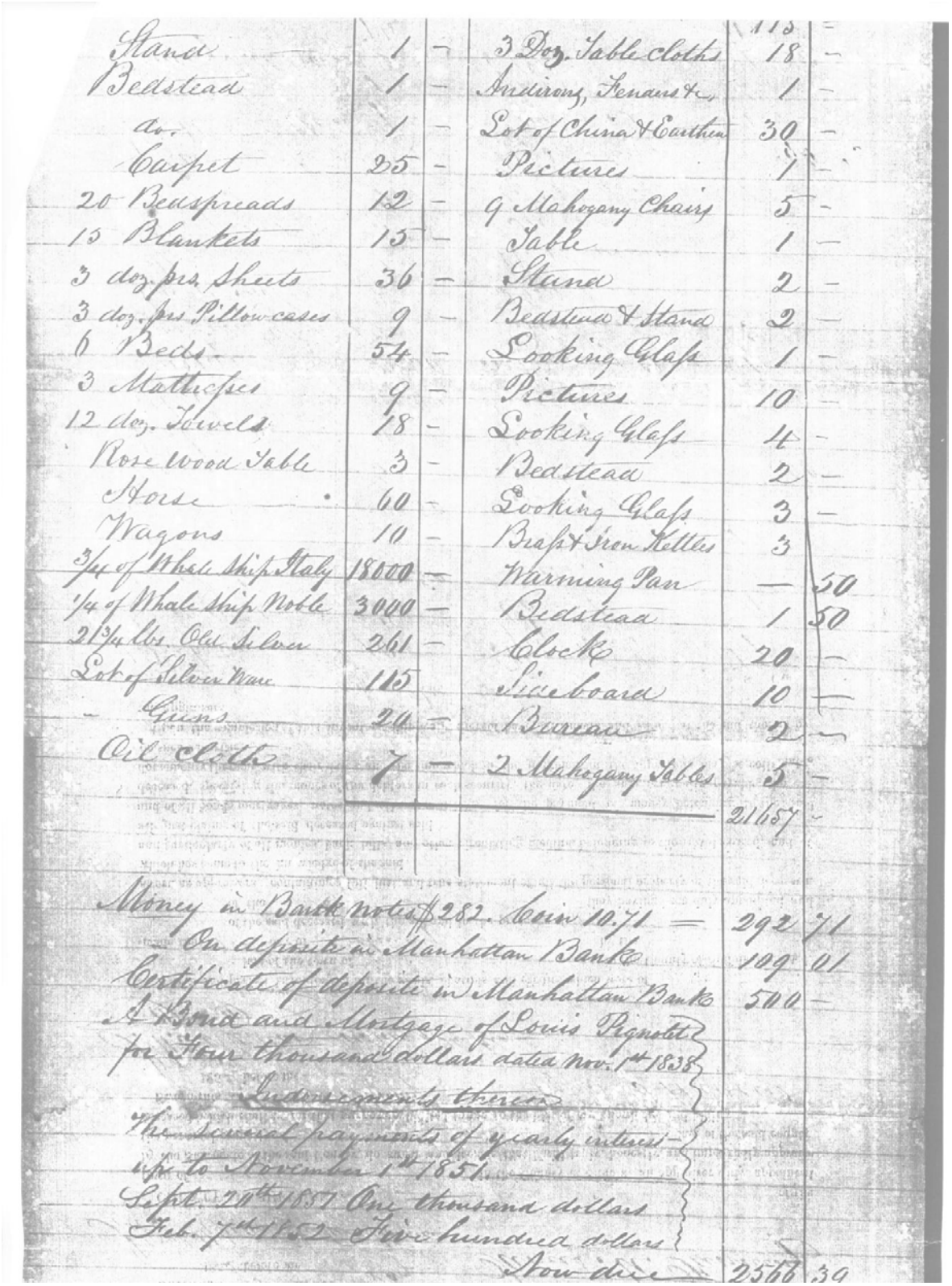
and particularly of all monies, bank bills, and other circulating medium belonging to the said deceased, and of all just claims of the said deceased against said

and of all bonds mortgages, notes and others securities for the payment of money belonging to the said deceased, specifying the names of the debtors in each security, the date, the sum originally payable, the endorsements thereon, with their dates, and the sum which in the judgment of the appraisers may be collectable on such securities.

Upon the completion of this inventory, duplicates thereof have been made, and signed at the end thereof by the appraisers.

	$	cts.
Book-Case	10	—
Beadstead	2	—
Wash Stand	—	50
Clock	3	—
Easy Chair	—	50
Sofa	5	—
Looking Glass	4	—
Stand		50
Carpet	2	50
Looking Glass	12	—
Card Table	2	—
Stand	1	—
Carpet (Stair)	5	—
Vases	2	—
9 Candlesticks	2	—
12 Mahogany Chairs	9	—
Carpet	1	—
Dining Table & ens	6	—
	74	

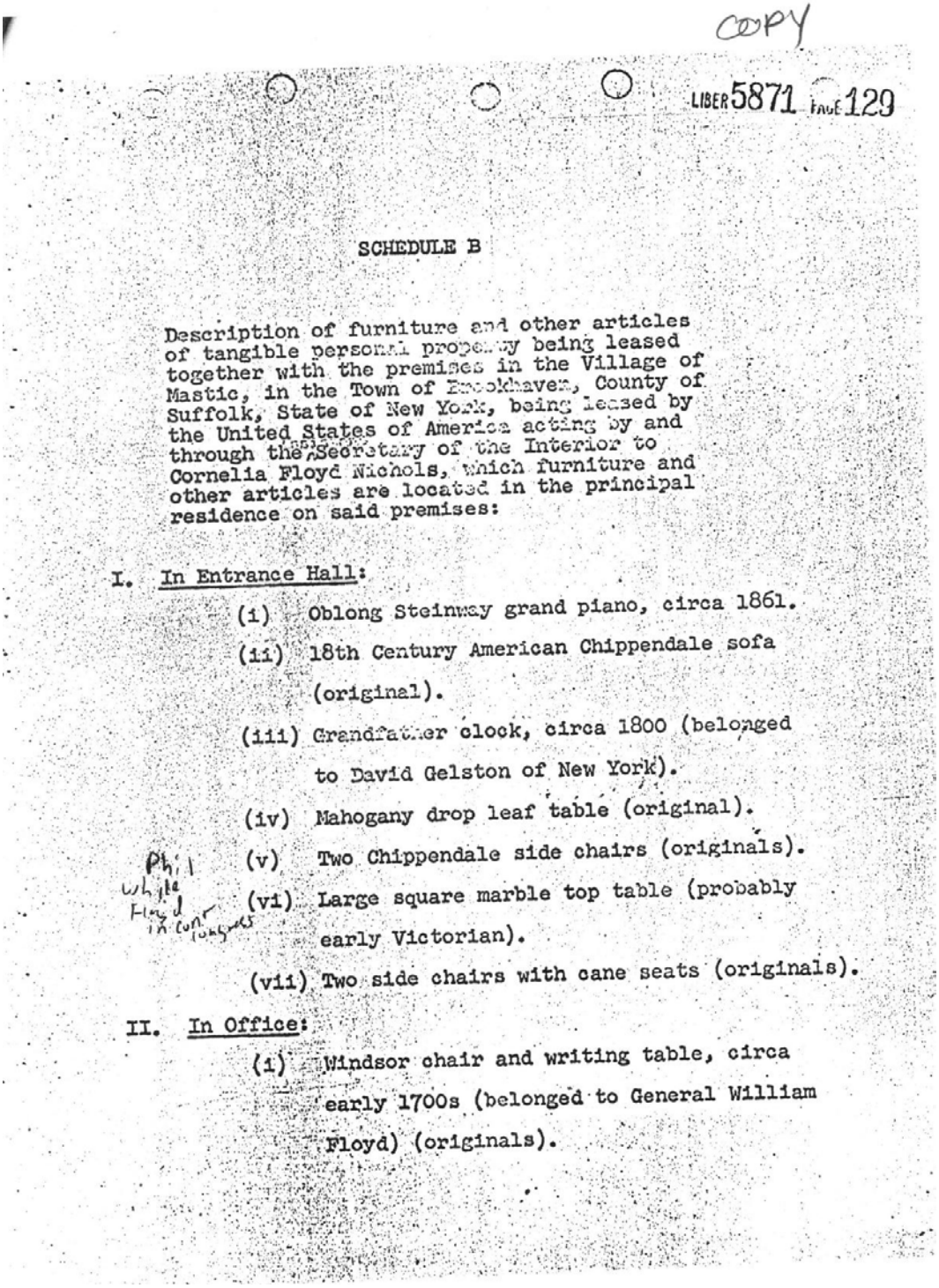
	$	Cts.
Spy Glass	1	—
Couch	4	—
do.	1	—
Beadstead	12	—
Bureau	2	—
Table		50
Vases	2	—
6 Chairs		50
3 Bags of Yarn	1	—
Bureau	3	—
Beadstead	2	—
Wash Stand	1	—
Bureau	2	—
Cot Beadstead	1	—
Washstand		50
Drawers	4	—
Table	2	—
6 Chairs	1	50
	115	



Stand	1	–	3 Doz. Table cloths	18	–
Bedstead	1	–	Andirons, Fenans &c.	1	–
do.	1	–	Lot of China & Earthen	30	–
Carpet	25	–	Pictures	1	–
20 Bedspreads	12	–	9 Mahogany Chairs	5	–
15 Blankets	15	–	Table	1	–
3 doz. prs. Sheets	36	–	Stand	2	–
3 doz. prs Pillow cases	9	–	Bedstead & Stand	2	–
6 Beds	54	–	Looking Glass	1	–
3 Matteresses	9	–	Pictures	10	–
12 doz. Towels	18	–	Looking Glass	4	–
Rose Wood Table	3	–	Bedstead	2	–
Horse	60	–	Looking Glass	3	–
Wagons	10	–	Brass & Iron Kettles	3	
3/4 of Whale Ship Italy	18000	–	Warming Pan	–	50
1/4 of Whale Ship Noble	3000	–	Bedstead	1	50
21 3/4 lbs. Old Silver	261	–	Clock	20	–
Lot of Silver Ware	115		Sideboard	10	–
Guns	20	–	Bureau	2	–
Oil cloth	7	–	2 Mahogany Tables	5	–
				21657	–

Money in Bank notes $282. Coin 10.71 =	292	71
On deposite in Manhattan Bank	109	01
Certificate of deposite in Manhattan Bank	500	–
A Bond and Mortgage of Louis Pignotti for Four thousand dollars dated nov. 1st 1838		
Endorsements thereon		
Thereon several payments of yearly interest up to November 1st 1854.		
Sept. 20th 1851 One thousand dollars		
Feb. 7th 1852 Five hundred dollars		
Now due	2566	39

APPENDIX E: SCHEDULE B, DESCRIPTION OF FURNITURE AND OTHER ARTICLES LEASED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR TO CORNELIA FLOYD NICHOLS, 1965



COPY

LIBER 5871 PAGE 129

SCHEDULE B

Description of furniture and other articles of tangible personal property being leased together with the premises in the Village of Mastic, in the Town of Brookhaven, County of Suffolk, State of New York, being leased by the United States of America acting by and through the Secretary of the Interior to Cornelia Floyd Nichols, which furniture and other articles are located in the principal residence on said premises:

I. In Entrance Hall:

(i) Oblong Steinway grand piano, circa 1861.

(ii) 18th Century American Chippendale sofa (original).

(iii) Grandfather clock, circa 1800 (belonged to David Gelston of New York).

(iv) Mahogany drop leaf table (original).

(v) Two Chippendale side chairs (originals).

Phil White Floyd in court [illegible]

(vi) Large square marble top table (probably early Victorian).

(vii) Two side chairs with cane seats (originals).

II. In Office:

(i) Windsor chair and writing table, circa early 1700s (belonged to General William Floyd) (originals).

(ii) First Floyd Family Bible (original).

(iii) Early Victorian sofa.

(iv) Early Victorian arm chair (original).

(v) Two chairs with rush seats (originals).

(vi) Any and all books published prior to 1900, including a number dating from the Revolutionary War period.

(vii) Civil War poster.

(viii) Framed 18th Century warrant of arrest.

(ix) Framed license for a riding-chair.

(x) Floyd family papers dating back to 1750.

III. In Parlor:

(i) Floor length gilt mirror (original).

(ii) Late Victorian sofa and stool (originals).

(iii) Victorian rocker (original).

IV. In Old Dining Room:

(i) Large sideboard (original).

(ii) Drop leaf table (original).

(iii) Windsor chair (original).

(iv) Two chairs, with rush seats (originals).

(v) Case of 18th Century blown glass bottles (originals).

(vi) Boston rocker (original).

(vii) Two Victorian etageres (originals).

V. In Gun Room:

(i) Small collection of fire arms.

(ii) Cabinet containing early implements, Lafayette commerorative pitcher and General William Floyd's personal wine bottle, snuff box, etc.

VI. In Old Pantries and Kitchen:

(i) Partial set of Brown Copeland china.

(ii) Two cut-glass decanters (originals).

(iii) Sherry and wine glasses.

(iv) Stone crockery jugs.

(v) Barrels.

(vi) Spinning wheels, hatchel, dutch oven, spoon mould, sausage machine and various kitchen utensils.

(vii) Early drop leaf table (oldest in residence).

(viii) Home made bench.

(ix) Wooden churn.

(x) Settee.

(xi) Franklin stove.

VII. In Bedrooms:

(i) Carved four-poster bed (from Chanler family, Cooperstown, New York).

(ii) High chest (original).

(iii) Bureau and washstand (originals).

(iv) White spool bed and table (originals).

(v) Home made barrel chair.

(vi) Mahogany chest in hall (original).

(vii) Victorian walnut marble top bureau (original).

(viii) Victorian walnut desk (original).

(ix) Two washstands.

VIII. In Attic:

(i) Original implements (dating from self-sufficient farm), hand made linen, luggage boots, baskets, etc.

(ii) Hand organ, circa 1800.

(iii) Grain cradle, flail, home made whaling implements, etc.

(iv) Trundle bed, rope springs (original).

(v) Single bed (slat springs and pegs) (original).

APPENDIX F: WILLIAM FLOYD ESTATE WALLPAPERS, 1982

Kesselman
03-11-82

WILLIAM FLOYD ESTATE

Wallpapers - From samples found in attic

I. CURRENTLY ON WALLS

1st floor

1. Room E1-1 (East Hall): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 8399. White on gray.

2. Room N1-1 (Old Dining Room): Possibly Allen Higgins W.P. Co. No pattern number. Untrimmed border reads: "Vogue Papers - Washable - Made in USA." Small scenes on wheat-colored ground.

3. Room M1-3 (Gun Room): Border reads "Muralia", no pattern number. Predominantly green and brown hunting scenes on white ground. Also in Room NW1-4 (Bathroom).

4. Room M1-6 (Parlor): No identification on sample. Probably from late 1960's-early 1970's (definitely on walls by 1972). White on white "damask" pattern.

5. Room NW1-3 (New Dining Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7999. Blue on white.

2nd floor

6. Room M2-1 (Master Bedroom): No sample available with trim. Roses on white ground. Probably from late 1960's or early 1970's.

7. Room M2-2 (Middle Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7898. "Homestead" - Albert Richard Stockdale - Designer.

8. Room M2-3 (Maid's Room): No manufacturer on border. Has pattern no. 1601. Small yellow flowers, orange flowers, and green clover, on white.

9. Room M2-9 (Bedroom) and M2-10 (Garden Room): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 7888. "Chatham." Pink and gold circles on white.

10. Room M2-8 (Parlor Bedroom): No manufacturer, possibly Strahan. Pattern number 7045. Roses on white ground.

11. Room NW2-2 (Bedroom): No identification on sample.

12. Room NW2-3 (Bathroom): No sample found with trim.

II. FORMERLY ON WALLS (KNOWN)

1. Room M1-6 (Parlor): Strahan - Made in U.S.A. "-HE CHANTUNG" Pattern no. 7445. Green on white. Probably mid-1960's.

2. Room M1-4 (Main Hall): Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 8636. "Franconia." Until 1975 or early 1976.

III. OTHER ROLLS IN ATTIC--PREVIOUS USE UNKNOWN

1. Allen Higgins W.P.Co. Pattern 2863. "Vogue Papers." Flower on blue design.

2. Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 8429. Multicolor roses and violets.

3.) Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 6475. In two versions:
4.) light blue; white and gray.

5. Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 8030. Yellow ground.

6. Thomas Strahan & Co. Pattern no. 6713. Pink on white.

7. United Wallpaper. No pattern no. "A Run 3" on trim. White flowers on deep green.

IV. OTHER EVIDENCE OF HISTORIC WALLPAPERS

1. Inside clock closet in M1-1 (Old Dining Room). Possibly second quarter 19th century.

2. Four layers in closet in M2-7 (Attic Lobby). Earliest possibly is first quarter 19th century.

3. Window cornices and fireplace covers in attic.

APPENDIX G: CORRESPONDENCE FROM STEINWAY AND SONS, 1986, AND PURCHASE LEDGER, 1865, FROM STEINWAY AND SONS ARCHIVES

Henry Z. Steinway
109 West 57
New York, New York 10019

Dear Mr. Czarniecki -

Steinway & Sons maintains "number books" which record each Steinway piano made since our beginnings in March of 1853.Enclosed is a xerox of the page containing 9 977. As you can see,mr. Ambrose I believe,read the wrong line,as this piano went to Mrs. Keyser in New York City.

I have also included a xerox of the page in the 1865 catalogue which describes the piano. From another record of prices,this instrument sold for $750.

It was the custom in the old days for the piano assemblers to write their name on the side of the key,for ready identification in the factory. This practise fell away when routing tags were attached to the piano in the factory,which gives this information.

I will visit the estate next year when it is open,and not bother you now,especially as I live in Manhattan and don't go out that way often.

I am so glad to learn that the dear old instrument is in your care,and available for the public to see.

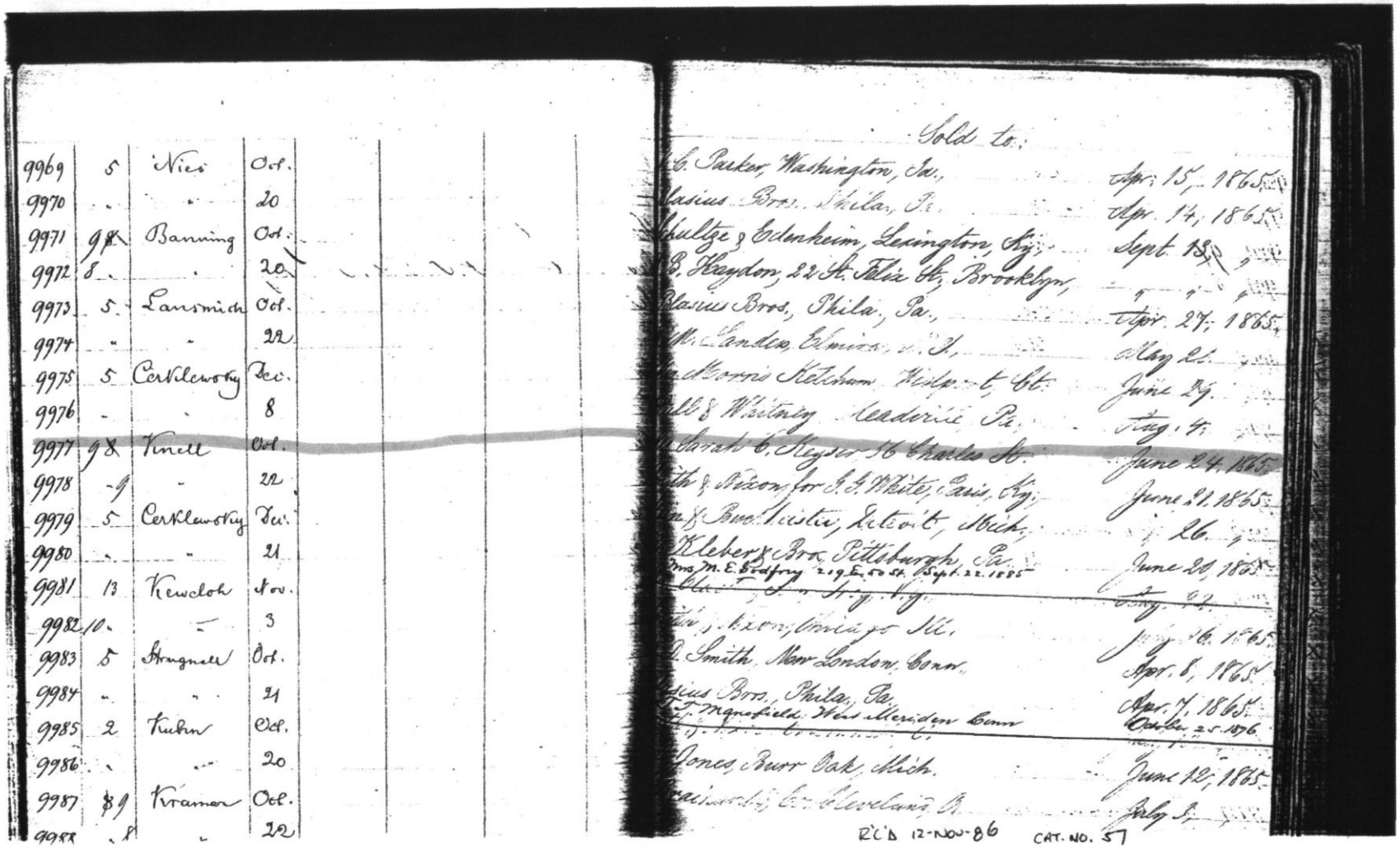
Very best wishes -

Henry Z Steinway

10 Nov 1986

RC'D - 12-NOV-86

CAT.NO. 57


Sold to:
RCD 12-NOV-86
CAT. NO. 57

APPENDIX H: FLOYD FAMILY GENEALOGY

Descendants of Richard Floyd

Generation No. 1

1. RICHARD[1] FLOYD was born Abt. 1620, and died Abt. 1690. He married SUSANNAH YORK. She died 1705.

Child of RICHARD FLOYD and SUSANNAH YORK is:

2. i. RICHARD[2] FLOYD II, b. 1661; d. 1738.

Generation No. 2

2. RICHARD[2] FLOYD II *(RICHARD[1])* was born 1661, and died 1738. He married MARGARET NICOLL. She died 1717.

Children of RICHARD FLOYD and MARGARET NICOLL are:

3. i. NICOLL[3] FLOYD, b. 1705; d. 1755.
ii. RICHARD FLOYD, b. 1703; d. 1775.
iii. SUSANNA FLOYD, b. 1688; d. 1729.
iv. MARGARET FLOYD, b. 1690; d. Unknown.
v. CHARITY FLOYD, b. 1692; d. 1758.
vi. EUNICE FLOYD, b. 1694; d. Unknown.
vii. RUTH FLOYD, b. 1699; d. Unknown.

Generation No. 3

3. NICOLL[3] FLOYD *(RICHARD[2], RICHARD[1])* was born 1705, and died 1755. He married TABITHA SMITH. She died 1755.

Children of NICOLL FLOYD and TABITHA SMITH are:

4. i. WILLIAM[4] FLOYD, b. 1734; d. 1821.
ii. RUTH FLOYD, b. 1730; d. 1805; m. NATHANIEL WOODHULL.
iii. TABITHA FLOYD, b. 1735; d. 1812.
iv. NICOLL FLOYD JR., b. 1736; d. Unknown.
v. CHARLES FLOYD, b. 1738; d. 1773.
vi. CHARITY FLOYD, b. 1739; d. 1785; m. EZRA L'HOMMEDIEU.
vii. MARY FLOYD, b. 1743; d. Unknown.
viii. CATHARINE FLOYD, b. 1745; d. 1824.
ix. ANNA FLOYD, b. 1748; d. 1792; m. HUGH SMITH.

Generation No. 4

4. WILLIAM[4] FLOYD *(NICOLL[3], RICHARD[2], RICHARD[1])* was born 1734, and died 1821. He married (1) HANNAH JONES. She was born 1740, and died 1781. He married (2) JOANNA STRONG. She was born 1741, and died 1826.

Children of WILLIAM FLOYD and HANNAH JONES are:

5. i. NICOLL[5] FLOYD II, b. 1762; d. 1852.
ii. MARY FLOYD, b. 1764; d. 1805; m. BENJAMIN TALLMADGE.
iii. CATHARINE FLOYD, b. 1767; d. 1832; m. WILLIAM CLARKSON.

Children of WILLIAM FLOYD and JOANNA STRONG are:

iv. ANNA[5] FLOYD, b. 1786; d. 1859; m. (1) GEORGE W. CLINTON; m. (2) ABRAHAM VARICK.

v. ELIZA FLOYD, b. 1789; d. 1820; m. JAMES PLATT.

Generation No. 5

5. NICOLL[5] FLOYD II *(WILLIAM[4], NICOLL[3], RICHARD[2], RICHARD[1])* was born 1762, and died 1852. He married PHEBE GELSTON.

Children of NICOLL FLOYD and PHEBE GELSTON are:

6. i. JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[6] SR., b. 1806; d. 1881.
ii. WILLIAM FLOYD II, b. 1790; d. 1885; m. (1) JULIA GOULD REDFIELD; m. (2) JANE PILLMORE.
iii. KITTY FLOYD, b. 1792; d. 1800.
iv. AUGUSTUS FLOYD, b. 1795; d. 1878.
v. MARY FLOYD, b. 1798; d. 1887; m. JOHN LAWRENCE IRELAND.
vi. DAVID GELSTON FLOYD, b. 1802; d. 1893; m. LYDIA SMITH.
vii. CATHERINE FLOYD, b. 1804; d. 1854.
viii. JULIA FLOYD, b. 1808; d. 1879; m. EDWARD DELAFIELD.

Generation No. 6

6. JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[6] SR. *(NICOLL[5] FLOYD II, WILLIAM[4], NICOLL[3], RICHARD[2], RICHARD[1])* was born 1806, and died 1881. He married SARAH B. KIRKLAND. She was born 1810, and died 1872.

Children of JOHN SR. and SARAH KIRKLAND are:

7. i. JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[7] JR., b. 1841; d. 1903.
ii. NICOLL FLOYD III, b. 1831; d. 1902; m. CORNELIA AUGUSTA DUBOIS.
iii. SARAH KIRKLAND FLOYD, b. 1837; d. 1923; m. HERBERT BEACH TURNER.
iv. KATHARINE FLOYD, b. 1835; d. 1886; m. WILLIAM BUCK DANA.
v. AUGUSTUS FLOYD, b. 1845; d. 1927; m. EMMA ROLFE COOPER.
vi. RICHARD THORNTON FLOYD, b. 1851; d. 1863.

Generation No. 7

7. JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[7] JR. *(JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[6] SR., NICOLL[5] FLOYD II, WILLIAM[4], NICOLL[3], RICHARD[2], RICHARD[1])* was born 1841, and died 1903. He married (1) JULIA FLOYD DUBOIS. She was born 1844, and died 1893. He married (2) JANET T. MONGOMERY.

Children of JOHN JR. and JULIA DUBOIS are:

8. i. CORNELIA DUBOIS[8] FLOYD, b. 1882; d. 1977.
ii. WILLIAM FLOYD, b. 1871; d. 1943; m. (1) ELIZABETH WELLS; m. (2) LOUISE ADAMS GROUT.
iii. ROSALIE DELAFIELD FLOYD, b. 1877; d. 1943.

Generation No. 8

8. CORNELIA DUBOIS[8] FLOYD *(JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[7] JR., JOHN GELSTON FLOYD[6] SR., NICOLL[5] FLOYD II, WILLIAM[4], NICOLL[3], RICHARD[2], RICHARD[1])* was born 1882, and died 1977. She married JOHN TREADWELL NICHOLS. He was born 1883, and died 1958.

Children of CORNELIA FLOYD and JOHN NICHOLS are:

i. WILLIAM FLOYD[9] NICHOLS, b. 1911; d. 1989; m. CATHERINE GALLATIN GAY.
ii. MARY BLAKE NICHOLS, b. 1913; d. 1986; m. DAVID LOW WELD.
iii. JOHN SLOCUM NICHOLS, b. 1914; d. 1992; m. JARVIS GILBERT.
iv. DAVID GELSTON NICHOLS, b. 1916; d. 1998; m. (1) MONIQUE ROBERT LEBRAZ; m. (2) ESTHER TOWER GLEASON; m. (3) KATHLEEN CHALMERS BADGLEY; m. (4) JACQUELYN HOLMAN.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Addis, Raymond E. *Re-Introducing Our Signers of the Declaration of Independence*. Holly, MI: The Holly Herald, Publishers, 1940.

Carlisle, Nancy and Melinda Talbot Nasardinov. *America's Kitchens*. Boston, MA: Historic New England, 2008.

Craven, Wayne. *American Art, History and Culture*. New York: Harry N. Abrams Inc., Publishers, 1994.

Czarniecki, Steven and Denise Steinmacher. "John Gelston Floyd, Junior (1841-1903)," exhibit brochure, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, 2008.

Dickey, James M. *Historic Structure Report, The William Floyd House, Fire Island National Seashore, Mastic Long Island, New York*, vols. 1 and 2. Boston, MA: North Atlantic Region, National Park Service, US Department of the Interior, August 1977. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Dodge, Andrew R. *Biographical Dictionary of the United States Congress, 1774-2005*.

Dudden, Faye E. *Serving Women: Household Service in Nineteenth-Century America*. Middletown, CT: Wesleyan University Press, 1983.

Early Floyd Estate Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

Fehrenbach, T.R. *Greatness to Spare: The Heroic Sacrifices of the Men Who Signed the Declaration of Independence*. Princeton, NJ, Toronto, London, Melbourne: D. Van Nostrand Company, Inc., 1968.

Fire Island National Seashore. "Mansion of Happiness: Games from the Parlor Closet," exhibit brochure, William Floyd Estate, n.d.

Fire Island National Seashore. "Mosslots," exhibit brochure, William Floyd Estate, n.d.

Fire Island National Seashore. "„The Silent Dawn": Views of Nineteenth Century Mastic," exhibit brochure, William Floyd Estate, n.d.

Fire Island National Seashore. "William Floyd Estate Interpretive Training Guide." William Floyd Estate, 1990.

Fire Island National Seashore, William Floyd Estate. Cultural Resource Management Files.

John Gelston Floyd Jr. (1841-1903) and Family Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

John Gelston Floyd Sr. (1806-1881) and Family Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

Nicoll Floyd (1762-1852) and Family Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

Rosalie Delafield Floyd (1877-1943) Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

William Floyd (1734-1821) Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

William Floyd (1871-1943) Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

Gardiner, Emily Delafield Floyd, "Family Recollections of Emily Delafield Floyd," 1993. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Gonzalez, Ellice B. "From Unkechaug to Poospatuck." Unpublished manuscript, revised February 1, 1984. William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore.

Goodrich, Rev. Charles A. *Lives of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*. New York: William Reed & Co., 1829.

Guillaume, Bernice Forrest. "Women‟s Lives at the William Floyd Estate and the Poospatuck Indian Reservation, 1800-Present" in *Long Island Women: Activists and Innovators*, Natalie A. Naylor and Maureen O. Murphy, ed. Interlaken, NY: Empire State Books, 1998.

Hawke, David Freeman. *Honorable Treason: The Declaration of Independence and the Men Who Signed It*. New York: Viking Press, 1976.

Herrick, Roxanna. "Sarah K. Floyd: Victorian Lady," unpublished paper, Empire State College, 16 February 1980, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore Cultural Resource Management Files, Biographical Files.

Kesselman, Steven. "William Floyd Estate: Room Guides for Interpretation." Fire Island National Seashore, June 1983.

Lamont, Mary Laura. "General William Floyd, Signer of the Declaration of Independence, 1734-1821," site brochure, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, 2008.

Lamont, Mary Laura. "Scribblers & Scriveners: Floyd Family Authors," exhibit brochure, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, 2006.

Link, Dana C. *Final Report, 1981 Archeological Investigations, Fire Island National Seashore, William Floyd Estate, Long Island, New York*. Denver, CO: US Department of the Interior, National Park Service, September 1983. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Lossing, B.T. *Biographical Sketches of the Signers of the Declaration of American Independence.* New York: Benchmark Publishing Company, Inc., 1970 reprint of 1858 original.

Lowenthal, Larry. *William Floyd Estate: Programmatic Overview*. National Park Service, draft 2009.

Maxwell, William Q. *A Portrait of William Floyd, Long Islander*. New York: Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 1956. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

National Park Service. *Statement for Management, Fire Island National Seashore, Patchogue, New York*, draft. US Department of the Interior, December 1993. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

National Park Service. North Atlantic Region/Northeast Region Cultural Resource Division Records, Boston.

Nichols, Cornelia Floyd. "As Told by the Attic Letters (in the Floyd House at Mastic, Long Island) to Cornelia Floyd Nichols (Mrs. John Treadwell Nichols) of Garden City, Long Island." 1952. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Nichols, Cornelia Floyd. "Letters to my great-great Granddaughter," June 1934-June 1940. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Cornelia DuBois Floyd Nichols (1882-1977) and Family Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

David Gelston Nichols Collection and Cornelia Floyd Nichols and John Treadwell Nichols Collection, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

Nichols, John. *An American Child Supreme: The Education of a Liberation Ecologist*. Minneapolis, MN: Milkweed Editions, 2001.

Nichols, John. *Dancing on the Stones: Selected Essays*. Albuquerque, NM: University of New Mexico Press, 2000.

Nichols, John. *If Mountains Die: A New Mexico Memoir*. New York and London: W.W. Norton & Company, 1994 reprint.

Nichols, John. *The Last Beautiful Days of Autumn*. Santa Fe, NM: Ancient City Press, 2000.

Nichols, John. "A Man for All Seasons," *Audubon*, vol. 99, no. 6, November-December 1997.

John Slocum Nichols Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

William Floyd Nichols (1911-1989) Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.

Northeast Museum Services Center. *Fire Island National Seashore Collection Management Plan*. Boston, MA: Northeast Region, National Park Service, US Department of the Interior, October 2006. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Nylander, Jane C. *Our Own Snug Fireside: Images of the New England Home 1760-1860*. New Haven, CT: Yale University Press, 1996.

Sutherland, Daniel E. *Americans and Their Servants: Domestic Service in the United States from 1800 to 1920*. Baton Rouge, LA and London: Louisiana State University Press, 1981.

Thompson, Benjamin. *History of Long Island*. Port Washington, NY, 1962. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Thornton, Peter. *Authentic Décor: The Domestic Interior 1620-1920*. London: Seven Dials, Cassell & Co., 2000.

Torres-Reyes, Ricardo, *Historic Resource Study, The William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, New York.* Denver, CO: Denver Service Center, Historic Preservation Team, National Park Service, US Department of the Interior, June 1974. National Park Service, Cultural Resources Bibliography Library, Northeast Region.

Mary Blake Nichols Weld Papers, William Floyd Estate, Fire Island National Seashore, National Park Service.